#### POETRY

Death of a Naturalist Door into the Dark Wintering Out North Field Work Poems 1965–1975 Sweeney Astray: A Version from the Irish Station Island The Haw Lantern Selected Poems 1966–1987 Seeing Things Sweeney's Flight (with photographs by Rachel Giese) The Spirit Level Opened Ground: Selected Poems 1966–1996

CRITICISM Preoccupations: Selected Prose 1968–1978 The Government of the Tongue The Redress of Poetry

PLAYS The Cure at Troy: A Version of Sophocles' Philoctetes

# BEOWULF

### A NEW VERSE TRANSLATION

### SEAMUS HEANEY



### W. W. NORTON & COMPANY

New York • London

### In memory of Ted Hughes

Copyright © 2000 by Seamus Heaney All rights reserved Printed in the United States of America Designed by Cynthia Krupat First bilingual edition 2000 published by arrangement with Farrar, Straus and Giroux First published as a Norton paperback 2001

> Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data Beowulf. English & English (Old English) Beowulf / [translated by] Seamus Heaney. — 1st ed. p. cm. Text in English and Old English. 1. Heroes — Scandinavia — Poetry. 2. Epic poetry, English (Old). 3. Monsters — Poetry. 4. Dragons — Poetry. I. Heaney, Seamus. PE1583.H43 1999 829'3 — dc21 99-23209 ISBN 0-393-32097-9 pbk.

> > W. W. Norton & Company, Inc. 500 Fifth Avenue, New York, N.Y. 10110 www.wwnorton.com

W. W. Norton & Company Ltd. Castle House, 75/76 Wells Street, London W1T 30T

0

The Old English text of the poem is based on Beowulf, with the Finnesburg Fragment, edited by C. L. Wrenn and W. F. Bolton (University of Exeter Press, 1988), and is printed here by kind permission of W. F. Bolton and the University of Exeter Press.

### Contents

Introduction page ix

A Note on Names by Alfred David page xxxi

### BEOWULF

page 2

Family Trees page 217

Acknowledgements page 219

### Introduction

And now this is 'an inheritance' – Upright, rudimentary, unshiftably planked In the long ago, yet willable forward

Again and again and again.

### **BEOWULF: THE POEM**

The poem called *Beowulf* was composed sometime between the middle of the seventh and the end of the tenth century of the first millennium, in the language that is to-day called Anglo-Saxon or Old English. It is a heroic narrative, more than three thousand lines long, concerning the deeds of a Scandinavian prince, also called Beowulf, and it stands as one of the foundation works of poetry in English. The fact that the English language has changed so much in the last thousand years means, however, that the poem is now generally read in translation and mostly in English courses at schools and universities. This has contributed to the impression that it was written (as Osip Mandelstam said of The Divine Comedy) "on official paper," which is unfortunate, since what we are dealing with is a work of the greatest imaginative vitality, a masterpiece where the structuring of the tale is as elaborate as the beautiful contrivances of its language. Its narrative elements may belong to a previous age but as a work of art it lives in its own continuous present, equal to our knowledge of reality in the present time.

The poem was written in England but the events it describes are set in Scandinavia, in a "once upon a time" that is partly historical. Its hero, Beowulf, is the biggest presence among the warriors in the land of the Geats, a territory situated in what is now southern Sweden, and early in the poem Beowulf crosses the sea to the land of the Danes in order to clear their country of a maneating monster called Grendel. From this expedition (which involves him in a second contest with Grendel's mother) he returns in triumph and eventually rules for fifty years as king of his homeland. Then a dragon begins to terrorize the countryside and Beowulf must confront it. In a final climactic encounter, he does manage to slay the dragon, but he also meets his own death and enters the legends of his people as a warrior of high renown.

We know about the poem more or less by chance because it exists in one manuscript only. This unique copy (now in the British Library) barely survived a fire in the eighteenth century and was then transcribed and titled, retranscribed and edited, translated and adapted, interpreted and reinterpreted, until it has become canonical. For decades it has been a set book on English syllabuses at university level all over the world. The fact that many English departments require it to be studied in the original continues to generate resistance, most notably at Oxford University, where the pros and cons of the inclusion of part of it as a compulsory element in the English course have been debated regularly in recent years.

For generations of undergraduates, academic study of the poem was often just a matter of construing the meaning, getting a grip on the grammar and vocabulary of Anglo-Saxon, and being able to recognize, translate, and comment upon random extracts which were presented in the examinations. For generations of scholars too the interest had been textual and philological; then there developed a body of research into analogues and sources, a quest for stories and episodes in the folklore and legends of the Nordic peoples which would parallel or foreshadow episodes in Beowulf. Scholars were also preoccupied with fixing the exact time and place of the poem's composition, paying minute attention to linguistic, stylistic, and scribal details. More generally, they tried to establish the history and genealogy of the dynasties of Swedes and Geats and Danes to which the poet makes constant allusion; and they devoted themselves to a consideration of the world-view behind the poem, asking to what

extent (if at all) the newly Christian understanding of the world which operates in the poet's designing mind displaces him from his imaginative at-homeness in the world of his poem—a pagan Germanic society governed by a heroic code of honour, one where the attainment of a name for warrior-prowess among the living overwhelms any concern about the soul's destiny in the afterlife.

However, when it comes to considering *Beowulf* as a work of literature, there is one publication that stands out. In 1936, the Oxford scholar and teacher J.R.R. Tolkien published an epochmaking paper entitled "Beowulf: The Monsters and the Critics" which took for granted the poem's integrity and distinction as a work of art and proceeded to show in what this integrity and distinction inhered. He assumed that the poet had felt his way through the inherited material-the fabulous elements and the traditional accounts of an heroic past-and by a combination of creative intuition and conscious structuring had arrived at a unity of effect and a balanced order. He assumed, in other words, that the *Beowulf* poet was an imaginative writer rather than some kind of back-formation derived from nineteenth-century folklore and philology. Tolkien's brilliant literary treatment changed the way the poem was valued and initiated a new era-and new terms-of appreciation.

It is impossible to attain a full understanding and estimate of *Beowulf* without recourse to this immense body of commentary and elucidation. Nevertheless, readers coming to the poem for the first time are likely to be as delighted as they are discomfited by the strangeness of the names and the immediate lack of known reference points. An English speaker new to *The Iliad* or *The Odyssey* or *The Aeneid* will probably at least have heard of Troy and Helen, or of Penelope and the Cyclops, or of Dido and the golden bough. These epics may be in Greek and Latin, yet the classical heritage has entered the cultural memory enshrined in English so thoroughly that their worlds are more familiar than that of the first native epic, even though it was composed cen-

turies after them. Achilles rings a bell, but not Scyld Scēfing. Ithaca leads the mind in a certain direction, but not Heorot. The Sibyl of Cumae will stir certain associations, but not bad Queen Modthryth. First-time readers of *Beowulf* very quickly rediscover the meaning of the term "the dark ages," and it is in the hope of dispelling some of the puzzlement they are bound to feel that I have added the marginal glosses which appear in the following pages.

Still, in spite of the sensation of being caught between a "shield-wall" of opaque references and a "word-hoard" that is old and strange, such readers are also bound to feel a certain "shock of the new." This is because the poem possesses a mythic potency. Like Shield Sheafson (as Scyld Scefing is known in this translation), it arrives from somewhere beyond the known bourne of our experience, and having fulfilled its purpose (again like Shield), it passes once more into the beyond. In the intervening time, the poet conjures up a work as remote as Shield's funeral boat borne towards the horizon, as commanding as the horn-pronged gables of King Hrothgar's hall, as solid and dazzling as Beowulf's funeral pyre that is set ablaze at the end. These opening and closing scenes retain a haunting presence in the mind; they are set pieces but they have the life-marking power of certain dreams. They are like the pillars of the gate of horn, through which wise dreams of true art can still be said to pass.

What happens in between is what William Butler Yeats would have called a phantasmagoria. Three agons, three struggles in which the preternatural force-for-evil of the hero's enemies comes springing at him in demonic shapes. Three encounters with what the critical literature and the textbook glossaries call "the monsters." In three archetypal sites of fear: the barricaded night-house, the infested underwater current, and the reptilehaunted rocks of a wilderness. If we think of the poem in this way, its place in world art becomes clearer and more secure. We can conceive of it re-presented and transformed in performance in a *bunraku* theatre in Japan, where the puppetry and the poetry are mutually supportive, a mixture of technicolour spectacle and ritual chant. Or we can equally envisage it as an animated cartoon (and there has been at least one shot at this already), full of mutating graphics and minatory stereophonics. We can avoid, at any rate, the slightly cardboard effect which the word "monster" tends to introduce, and give the poem a fresh chance to sweep "in off the moors, down through the mist bands" of Anglo-Saxon England, forward into the global village of the third millennium.

Nevertheless, the dream element and overall power to haunt come at a certain readerly price. The poem abounds in passages which will leave an unprepared audience bewildered. Just when the narrative seems ready to take another step ahead into the main Beowulf story, it sidesteps. For a moment it is as if we have been channel-surfed into another poem, and at two points in this translation I indicate that we are in fact participating in a poemwithin-our-poem not only by the use of italics but by a slight quickening of pace and shortening of metrical rein. The passages occur in lines 883-914 and lines 1070-1158, and on each occasion a minstrel has begun to chant a poem as part of the celebration of Beowulf's achievement. In the former case, the minstrel expresses his praise by telling the story of Sigemund's victory over a dragon, which both parallels Beowulf's triumph over Grendel and prefigures his fatal encounter with the wyrm in his old age. In the latter-the most famous of what were once called the "digressions" in the poem, the one dealing with a fight between Danes and Frisians at the stronghold of Finn, the Frisian kingthe song the minstrel sings has a less obvious bearing on the immediate situation of the hero, but its import is nevertheless central to both the historical and the imaginative world of the poem.

The "Finnsburg episode" envelops us in a society that is at once honour-bound and blood-stained, presided over by the laws of the blood-feud, where the kin of a person slain are bound to exact a price for the death, either by slaving the killer or by re-

ceiving satisfaction in the form of *wergild* (the "man-price"), a legally fixed compensation. The claustrophobic and doom-laden atmosphere of this interlude gives the reader an intense intimation of what wyrd, or fate, meant not only to the characters in the Finn story but to those participating in the main action of Beowulf itself. All conceive of themselves as hooped within the great wheel of necessity, in thrall to a code of loyalty and bravery, bound to seek glory in the eye of the warrior world. The little nations are grouped around their lord, the greater nations spoil for war and menace the little ones, a lord dies, defencelessness ensues, the enemy strikes, vengeance for the dead becomes an ethic for the living, bloodshed begets further bloodshed, the wheel turns, the generations tread and tread and tread. Which is what I meant above when I said that the import of the Finnsburg passage is central to the historical and imaginative world of the poem as a whole.

One way of reading *Beowulf* is to think of it as three agons in the hero's life, but another way would be to regard it as a poem which contemplates the destinies of three peoples by tracing their interweaving histories in the story of the central character. First we meet the Danes-variously known as the Shieldings (after Shield Sheafson, the founder of their line), the Ingwins, the Spear-Danes, the Bright-Danes, the West-Danes, and so on-a people in the full summer of their power, symbolized by the high hall built by King Hrothgar, one "meant to be a wonder of the world." The threat to this gilded order comes from within, from marshes beyond the pale, from the bottom of the haunted mere where "Cain's clan," in the shape of Grendel and his troll-dam, trawl and scavenge and bide their time. But it also comes from without, from the Heathobards, for example, whom the Danes have defeated in battle and from whom they can therefore expect retaliatory war (see ll. 2020–69).

Beowulf actually predicts this turn of events when he goes back to his own country after saving the Danes (for the time being, at any rate) by staving off the two "reavers from hell." In the hall of his "ring-giver," Hygelac, lord of the Geats, the hero discourses about his adventures in a securely fortified cliff-top enclosure. But this security is only temporary, for it is the destiny of the Geat people to be left lordless in the end. Hygelac's alliances eventually involve him in deadly war with the Swedish king, Ongentheow, and even though he does not personally deliver the fatal stroke (two of his thanes are responsible for this—see II. 2484–89 and then the lengthier reprise of this incident at II. 2922–3003), he is known in the poem as "Ongentheow's killer." Hence it comes to pass that after the death of Beowulf, who eventually succeeds Hygelac, the Geats experience a great foreboding and the epic closes in a mood of sombre expectation. A world is passing away, the Swedes and others are massing on the borders to attack, and there is no lord or hero to rally the defence.

The Swedes, therefore, are the third nation whose history and destiny are woven into the narrative, and even though no part of the main action is set in their territory, they and their kings constantly stalk the horizon of dread within which the main protagonists pursue their conflicts and allegiances. The Swedish dimension gradually becomes an important element in the poem's emotional and imaginative geography, a geography which entails, it should be said, no very clear map-sense of the world, more an apprehension of menaced borders, of danger gathering beyond the mere and the marshes, of *mearc-stapas* "prowling the moors, huge marauders / from some other world."

Within these phantasmal boundaries, each lord's hall is an actual and a symbolic refuge. Here is heat and light, rank and ceremony, human solidarity and culture; the *duguð* share the mead-benches with the *geogoð*, the veterans with their tales of warrior kings and hero-saviours from the past rub shoulders with young braves—*pegnas*, *eorlas*, thanes, retainers—keen to win such renown in the future. The prospect of gaining a glorious name in the *wael-raes*, in the rush of battle-slaughter, the pride of defending one's lord and bearing heroic witness to the integrity of the bond between him and his hall-companions—a bond sealed in the *glēo* and *gidd* of peace-time feasting and ring-giving—this is what gave drive and sanction to the Germanic warrior-culture enshrined in *Beowulf*.

Heorot and Hygelac's hall are the hubs of this value system upon which the poem's action turns. But there is another, outer rim of value, a circumference of understanding within which the heroic world is occasionally viewed as from a distance and recognized for what it is, an earlier state of consciousness and culture, one which has not been altogether shed but which has now been comprehended as part of another pattern. And this circumference and pattern arise, of course, from the poet's Christianity and from his perspective as an Englishman looking back at places and legends which his ancestors knew before they made their migration from continental Europe to their new home on the island of the Britons. As a consequence of his doctrinal certitude, which is as composed as it is ardent, the poet can view the story-time of his poem with a certain historical detachment and even censure the ways of those who lived *in illo tempore*:

Sometimes at pagan shrines they vowed offerings to idols, swore oaths that the killer of souls might come to their aid and save the people. That was their way, their heathenish hope; deep in their hearts they remembered hell. (ll. 175–80)

At the same time, as a result of his inherited vernacular culture and the imaginative sympathy which distinguishes him as an artist, the poet can lend the full weight of his rhetorical power to Beowulf as he utters the first principles of the northern warrior's honour-code:

*It is always better to avenge dear ones than to indulge in mourning.*  For every one of us, living in this world means waiting for our end. Let whoever can win glory before death. When a warrior is gone, that will be his best and only bulwark. (ll. 1384–89)

In an age when "the instability of the human subject" is constantly argued for if not presumed, there should be no problem with a poem which is woven from two such different psychic fabrics. In fact, Beowulf perfectly answers the early modern conception of a work of creative imagination as one in which conflicting realities find accommodation within a new order; and this reconciliation occurs, it seems to me, most poignantly and most profoundly in the poem's third section, once the dragon enters the picture and the hero in old age must gather his powers for the final climactic ordeal. From the moment Beowulf advances under the crags, into the comfortless arena bounded by the rock-wall, the reader knows he is one of those "marked by fate." The poetry is imbued with a strong intuition of wyrd hovering close, "unknowable but certain," and yet, because it is imagined within a consciousness which has learned to expect that the soul will find an ultimate home "among the steadfast ones," this primal human emotion has been transmuted into something less "zero at the bone," more metaphysically tempered.

A similar transposition from a plane of regard which is, as it were, helmeted and hall-bound to one which sees things in a slightly more heavenly light is discernible in the different ways the poet imagines gold. Gold is a constant element, gleaming solidly in underground vaults, on the breasts of queens or the arms and regalia of warriors on the mead-benches. It is loaded into boats as spoil, handed out in bent bars as hall gifts, buried in the earth as treasure, persisting underground as an affirmation of a people's glorious past and an elegy for it. It pervades the ethos of the poem the way sex pervades consumer culture. And yet the bullion with which Waels's son, Sigemund, weighs down the hold after an earlier dragon-slaying triumph (in the old days, long before Beowulf's time) is a more trustworthy substance than that which is secured behind the walls of Beowulf's barrow. By the end of the poem, gold has suffered a radiation from the Christian vision. It is not that it yet equals riches in the medieval sense of worldly corruption, just that its status as the ore of all value has been put in doubt. It is *læne*, transitory, passing from hand to hand, and its changed status is registered as a symptom of the changed world. Once the dragon is disturbed, the melancholy and sense of displacement which pervade the last movement of the poem enter the hoard as a disabling and ominous light. And the dragon himself, as a genius of the older order, is bathed in this light, so that even as he begins to stir, the reader has a premonition that the days of his empery are numbered.

Nevertheless, the dragon has a wonderful inevitability about him and a unique glamour. It is not that the other monsters are lacking in presence and aura; it is more that they remain, for all their power to terrorize, creatures of the physical world. Grendel comes alive in the reader's imagination as a kind of dog-breath in the dark, a fear of collision with some hard-boned and immensely strong android frame, a mixture of Caliban and hoplite. And while his mother too has a definite brute-bearing about her, a creature of slouch and lunge on land if seal-swift in the water, she nevertheless retains a certain non-strangeness. As antagonists of a hero being tested, Grendel and his mother possess an appropriate head-on strength. The poet may need them as figures who do the devil's work, but the poem needs them more as figures who call up and show off Beowulf's physical might and his superb gifts as a warrior. They are the right enemies for a young glory-hunter, instigators of the formal boast, worthy trophies to be carried back from the grim testing-ground-Grendel's arm is ripped off and nailed up, his head severed and paraded in Heorot. It is all consonant with the surge of youth and the compulsion to win fame "as wide as the wind's home, /

as the sea around cliffs," utterly a manifestation of the Germanic heroic code.

Enter then, fifty years later, the dragon. From his dry-stone vault, from a nest where he is heaped in coils around the bodyheated gold. Once he is wakened, there is something glorious in the way he manifests himself, a Fourth of July effulgence fireworking its path across the night sky; and yet, because of the centuries he has spent dormant in the tumulus, there is a foundedness as well as a lambency about him. He is at once a stratum of the earth and a streamer in the air, no painted dragon but a figure of real oneiric power, one that can easily survive the prejudice which arises at the very mention of the word "dragon." Whether in medieval art or in modern Disney cartoons, the dragon can strike us as far less horrific than he is meant to be, but in the final movement of *Beowulf*, he lodges himself in the imagination as *wyrd* rather than *wyrm*, more a destiny than a set of reptilian vertebrae.

Grendel and his mother enter Beowulf's life from the outside, accidentally, challenges which in other circumstances he might not have taken up, enemies from whom he might have been distracted or deflected. The dragon, on the other hand, is a given of his home ground, abiding in his underearth as in his understanding, waiting for the meeting, the watcher at the ford, the questioner who sits so sly, the "lion-limb," as Gerard Manley Hopkins might have called him, against whom Beowulf's body and soul must measure themselves. Dragon equals shadow-line, the psalmist's valley of the shadow of death, the embodiment of a knowledge deeply ingrained in the species which is the very knowledge of the price to be paid for physical and spiritual survival.

It has often been observed that all the scriptural references in *Beowulf* are to the Old Testament. The poet is more in sympathy with the tragic, waiting, unredeemed phase of things than with any transcendental promise. Beowulf's mood as he gets ready to

fight the dragon—who could be read as a projection of Beowulf's own chthonic wisdom refined in the crucible of experience—recalls the mood of other tragic heroes: Oedipus at Colonus, Lear at his "ripeness is all" extremity, Hamlet in the last illuminations of his "prophetic soul":

no easy bargain would be made in that place by any man.

The veteran king sat down on the cliff-top. He wished good luck to the Geats who had shared his hearth and his gold. He was sad at heart, unsettled yet ready, sensing his death. His fate hovered near, unknowable but certain. (ll. 2415–21)

Here the poet attains a level of insight that approaches the visionary. The subjective and the inevitable are in perfect balance, what is solidly established is bathed in an element which is completely sixth-sensed, and indeed the whole slow-motion, constantly selfdeferring approach to the hero's death and funeral continues to be like this. Beowulf's soul may not yet have fled "to its destined place among the steadfast ones," but there is already a beyondthe-grave aspect to him, a revenant quality about his resoluteness. This is not just metrical narrative full of anthropological interest and typical heroic-age motifs; it is poetry of a high order, in which passages of great lyric intensity—such as the "Lay of the Last Survivor" (ll. 2247–66) and, even more remarkably, the so-called "Father's Lament" (ll. 2444–62)—rise like emanations from some fissure in the bedrock of the human capacity to endure:

It was like the misery felt by an old man who has lived to see his son's body swing on the gallows. He begins to keen and weep for his boy, watching the raven gloat where he hangs: he can be of no help. The wisdom of age is worthless to him. Morning after morning, he wakes to remember that his child has gone; he has no interest in living on until another heir is born in the hall . . .

Alone with his longing, he lies down on his bed and sings a lament; everything seems too large, the steadings and the fields.

Such passages mark an ultimate stage in poetic attainment; they are the imaginative equivalent of Beowulf's spiritual state at the end, when he tells his men that "doom of battle will bear [their] lord away," in the same way that the sea-journeys so vividly described in lines 210–28 and 1903–24 are the equivalent of his exultant prime.

. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .

At these moments of lyric intensity, the keel of the poetry is deeply set in the element of sensation while the mind's lookout sways metrically and far-sightedly in the element of pure comprehension. Which is to say that the elevation of Beowulf is always, paradoxically, buoyantly down to earth. And nowhere is this more obviously and memorably the case than in the account of the hero's funeral with which the poem ends. Here the inexorable and the elegiac combine in a description of the funeral pyre being got ready, the body being burnt, and the barrow being constructed-a scene at once immemorial and oddly contemporary. The Geat woman who cries out in dread as the flames consume the body of her dead lord could come straight from a late-twentieth-century news report, from Rwanda or Kosovo; her keen is a nightmare glimpse into the minds of people who have survived traumatic, even monstrous events and who are now being exposed to a comfortless future. We immediately recognize her predicament and the pitch of her grief and find ourselves the better for having them expressed with such adequacy and dignity and unforgiving truth:

On a height they kindled the hugest of all funeral fires; fumes of woodsmoke billowed darkly up, the blaze roared and drowned out their weeping, wind died down and flames wrought havoc in the hot bone-house, burning it to the core. They were disconsolate and wailed aloud for their lord's decease. A Geat woman too sang out in grief; with hair bound up, she unburdened herself of her worst fears, a wild litany of nightmare and lament: her nation invaded, enemies on the rampage, bodies in piles, slavery and abasement. Heaven swallowed the smoke. (ll. 3143–55)

#### **ABOUT THIS TRANSLATION**

When I was an undergraduate at Queen's University, Belfast, I studied *Beowulf* and other Anglo-Saxon poems and developed not only a feel for the language but a fondness for the melancholy and fortitude that characterized the poetry. Consequently, when an invitation to translate the poem arrived from the editors of *The Norton Anthology of English Literature*, I was tempted to try my hand. While I had no great expertise in Old English, I had a strong desire to get back to the first stratum of the language and to "assay the hoard" (I. 2509). This was during the middle years of the 1980s, when I had begun a regular teaching job at Harvard and was opening my ear to the untethered music of some contemporary American poetry. Saying yes to the *Beowulf* commission would be (I argued with myself) a kind of aural antidote, a way of ensuring that my linguistic anchor would stay lodged on the Anglo-Saxon sea-floor. So I undertook to do it.

Very soon, however, I hesitated. It was labour-intensive work, scriptorium-slow. I worked dutifully, like a sixth-former at homework. I would set myself twenty lines a day, write out my glossary of hard words in longhand, try to pick a way through the syntax, get the run of the meaning established in my head, and then hope that the lines could be turned into metrical shape and raised to the power of verse. Often, however, the whole attempt to turn it into modern English seemed to me like trying to bring down a megalith with a toy hammer. What had been so attractive in the first place, the hand-built, rock-sure feel of the thing, began to defeat me. I turned to other work, the commissioning editors did not pursue me, and the project went into abeyance.

Even so, I had an instinct that it should not be let go. An understanding I had worked out for myself concerning my own linguistic and literary origins made me reluctant to abandon the task. I had noticed, for example, that without any conscious intent on my part certain lines in the first poem in my first book conformed to the requirements of Anglo-Saxon metrics. These lines were made up of two balancing halves, each half containing two stressed syllables—"the spade sinks into gravelly ground: / My father, digging. I look down"—and in the case of the second line, there was alliteration linking "digging" and "down" across the caesura. Part of me, in other words, had been writing Anglo-Saxon from the start.

This was not surprising, given that the poet who had first formed my ear was Gerard Manley Hopkins. Hopkins was a chip off the Old English block, and the earliest lines I published when I was a student were as much pastiche Anglo-Saxon as they were pastiche Hopkins: "Starling thatch-watches and sudden swallow / Straight breaks to mud-nest, home-rest rafter" and so on. I have written about all this elsewhere and about the relation of my Hopkins ventriloquism to the speech patterns of Ulster—especially as these were caricatured by the poet W. R. Rodgers. Ulster people, according to Rodgers, are "an abrupt people / who like the spiky consonants of speech / and think the soft ones cissy" and get a kick out of "anything that gives or takes attack / like Micks, Teagues, tinkers' gets, Vatican."

Joseph Brodsky once said that poets' biographies are present in

the sounds they make and I suppose all I am saying is that I consider *Beowulf* to be part of my voice-right. And yet to persuade myself that I was born into its language and that its language was born into me took a while: for somebody who grew up in the political and cultural conditions of Lord Brookeborough's Northern Ireland, it could hardly have been otherwise.

Sprung from an Irish nationalist background and educated at a Northern Irish Catholic school, I had learned the Irish language and lived within a cultural and ideological frame that regarded it as the language which I should by rights have been speaking but which I had been robbed of. I have also written, for example, about the thrill I experienced when I stumbled upon the word lachtar in my Irish-English dictionary and found that this word, which my aunt had always used when speaking of a flock of chicks, was in fact an Irish language word, and, more than that, an Irish word associated in particular with County Derry. Yet here it was, surviving in my aunt's English speech generations after her forebears and mine had ceased to speak Irish. For a long time, therefore, the little word was-to borrow a simile from Joyce—like a rapier point of consciousness pricking me with an awareness of language-loss and cultural dispossession, and tempting me into binary thinking about language. I tended to conceive of English and Irish as adversarial tongues, as either/or conditions rather than both / ands, and this was an attitude which for a long time hampered the development of a more confident and creative way of dealing with the whole vexed question-the question, that is, of the relationship between nationality, language, history, and literary tradition in Ireland.

Luckily, I glimpsed the possibility of release from this kind of cultural determinism early on, in my first arts year at Queen's University, Belfast, when we were lectured on the history of the English language by Professor John Braidwood. Braidwood could not help informing us, for example, that the word "whiskey" is the same word as the Irish and Scots Gaelic word

uisce, meaning water, and that the River Usk in Britain is therefore to some extent the River Uisce (or Whiskey); and so in my mind the stream was suddenly turned into a kind of linguistic river of rivers issuing from a pristine Celto-British Land of Cockaigne, a riverrun of Finnegans Wakespeak pouring out of the cleft rock of some pre-political, prelapsarian, ur-philological Big Rock Candy Mountain-and all of this had a wonderfully sweetening effect upon me. The Irish/English duality, the Celtic/Saxon antithesis were momentarily collapsed, and in the resulting etymological eddy a gleam of recognition flashed through the synapses and I glimpsed an elsewhere of potential which seemed at the same time to be a somewhere being remembered. The place on the language map where the Usk and the uisce and the whiskey coincided was definitely a place where the spirit might find a loophole, an escape route from what John Montague has called "the partitioned intellect," away into some unpartitioned linguistic country, a region where one's language would not be a simple badge of ethnicity or a matter of cultural preference or official imposition, but an entry into further language. And I eventually came upon one of these loopholes in Beowulf itself.

What happened was that I found in the glossary to C. L. Wrenn's edition of the poem the Old English word meaning "to suffer," the word *polian*; and although at first it looked completely strange with its thorn symbol instead of the familiar *th*, I gradually realized that it was not strange at all, for it was the word that older and less educated people would have used in the country where I grew up. "They'll just have to learn to thole," my aunt would say about some family who had suffered an unforeseen bereavement. And now suddenly here was "thole" in the official textual world, mediated through the apparatus of a scholarly edition, a little bleeper to remind me that my aunt's language was not just a self-enclosed family possession but an historical heritage, one that involved the journey *polian* had

made north into Scotland and then across into Ulster with the planters and then across from the planters to the locals who had originally spoken Irish and then farther across again when the Scots Irish emigrated to the American South in the eighteenth century. When I read in John Crowe Ransom the line "Sweet ladies, long may ye bloom, and toughly I hope ye may thole," my heart lifted again, the world widened, something was furthered. The far-flungness of the word, the phenomenological pleasure of finding it variously transformed by Ransom's modernity and Beowulf's venerability made me feel vaguely something for which again I only found the words years later. What I was experiencing as I kept meeting up with thole on its multicultural odyssey was the feeling which Osip Mandelstam once defined as a "nostalgia for world culture." And this was a nostalgia I didn't even know I suffered until I experienced its fulfilment in this little epiphany. It was as if, on the analogy of baptism by desire, I had undergone something like illumination by philology. And even though I did not know it at the time, I had by then reached the point where I was ready to translate Beowulf. Polian had opened my right-of-way.

So, in a sense, the decision to accept Norton's invitation was taken thirty-five years before the invitation was actually issued. But between one's sense of readiness to take on a subject and the actual inscription of the first lines, there is always a problematical hiatus. To put it another way: from the point of view of the writer, words in a poem need what the Polish poet Anna Swir once called "the equivalent of a biological right to life." The erotics of composition are essential to the process, some prereflective excitation and orientation, some sense that your own little verse-craft can dock safe and sound at the big quay of the language. And this is as true for translators as it is for poets attempting original work.

It is one thing to find lexical meanings for the words and to have some feel for how the metre might go, but it is quite another thing to find the tuning fork that will give you the note and pitch for the overall music of the work. Without some melody sensed or promised, it is simply impossible for a poet to establish the translator's right-of-way into and through a text. I was therefore lucky to hear this enabling note almost straight away, a familiar local voice, one that had belonged to relatives of my father's, people whom I had once described in a poem as "big voiced Scullions."

I called them "big voiced" because when the men of the family spoke, the words they uttered came across with a weighty distinctness, phonetic units as separate and defined as delph platters displayed on a dresser shelf. A simple sentence such as "We cut the corn to-day" took on immense dignity when one of the Scullions spoke it. They had a kind of Native American solemnity of utterance, as if they were announcing verdicts rather than making small talk. And when I came to ask myself how I wanted *Beowulf* to sound in my version, I realized I wanted it to be speakable by one of those relatives. I therefore tried to frame the famous opening lines in cadences that would have suited their voices, but that still echoed with the sound and sense of the Anglo-Saxon:

Hwaet wē Gār-Dena in geār-dagum pēod-cyninga þrym gefrūnon, hū ðā æþelingas ellen fremedon.

Conventional renderings of *hwaet*, the first word of the poem, tend towards the archaic literary, with "lo" and "hark" and "behold" and "attend" and—more colloquially—"listen" being some of the solutions offered previously. But in Hiberno-English Scullionspeak, the particle "so" came naturally to the rescue, because in that idiom "so" operates as an expression which obliterates all previous discourse and narrative, and at the same time functions as an exclamation calling for immediate attention. So, "so" it was: So. The Spear-Danes in days gone by and the kings who ruled them had courage and greatness. We have heard of those princes' heroic campaigns.

I came to the task of translating *Beowulf* with a prejudice favour of forthright delivery. I remembered the voice of the poe as being attractively direct, even though the diction was orna and the narrative method at times oblique. What I had alwa loved was a kind of foursquareness about the utterance, a feeli of living inside a constantly indicative mood, in the presence an understanding that assumes you share an awareness of t perilous nature of life and are yet capable of seeing it stead and, when necessary, sternly. There is an undeluded qual about the *Beowulf* poet's sense of the world which gives his lir immense emotional credibility and allows him to make gene observations about life which are far too grounded in expe ence and reticence to be called "moralizing." These so-call "gnomic" parts of the poem have the cadence and force of earn wisdom, and their combination of cogency and verity was aga something that I could remember from the speech I heard as youngster in the Scullion kitchen. When I translate lines 24-25 "Behaviour that's admired / is the path to power among peop everywhere," I am attending as much to the grain of my origir vernacular as to the content of the Anglo-Saxon lines. But th the evidence suggests that this middle ground between oral ti dition and the demands of written practice was also the grou occupied by the Beowulf poet. The style of the poem is hospital to the kind of formulaic phrases which are the stock-in-trade oral bards, and yet it is marked too by the self-consciousness an artist convinced that "we must labour to be beautiful."

In one area, my own labours have been less than thoroug going. I have not followed the strict metrical rules that bound t Anglo-Saxon *scop*. I have been guided by the fundamental pa tern of four stresses to the line, but I allow myself several trar gressions. For example, I don't always employ alliteration, au sometimes I alliterate only in one half of the line. When these breaches occur, it is because I prefer to let the natural "sound of sense" prevail over the demands of the convention: I have been reluctant to force an artificial shape or an unusual word choice just for the sake of correctness.

In general, the alliteration varies from the shadowy to the substantial, from the properly to the improperly distributed. Substantial and proper are such lines as

The fórtunes of wár fávoured Hróthgar (l. 64) the híghest in the land, would lénd advíce (l. 172) and fínd friéndship in the Fáther's embráce (l. 188).

Here the caesura is definite, there are two stresses in each half of the line, and the first stressed syllable of the second half alliterates with the first or the second or both of the stressed syllables in the first half. The main deviation from this is one which other translators have allowed themselves—the freedom, that is, to alliterate on the fourth stressed syllable, a practice which breaks the rule but which nevertheless does bind the line together:

We have héard of those prínces' heróic campáigns (l. 3) and he cróssed óver into the Lórd's kéeping (l. 27).

In the course of the translation, such deviations, distortions, syncopations, and extensions do occur; what I was after first and foremost was a narrative line that sounded as if it meant business, and I was prepared to sacrifice other things in pursuit of this directness of utterance.

The appositional nature of the Old English syntax, for example, is somewhat slighted here, as is the *Beowulf* poet's resource-fulness with synonyms and (to a lesser extent) his genius for compound-making, kennings, and all sorts of variation. Usually—as at line 1209, where I render  $\bar{y}\partial a$  ful as "frothing wave-vat," and line 1523, where *beado-lēoma* becomes "battle-torch"—I

try to match the poet's analogy-seeking habit at its most original; and I use all the common coinages for the lord of the nation, variously referred to as "ring-giver," "treasure-giver," "his people's shield" or "shepherd" or "helmet." I have been less faithful, however, to the way the poet rings the changes when it comes to compounds meaning a sword or a spear or a battle or any bloody encounter with foes. Old English abounds in vigorous and evocative and specifically poetic words for these things, but I have tended to follow modern usage and in the main have called a sword a sword.

There was one area, however, where a certain strangeness in the diction came naturally. In those instances where a local Ulster word seemed either poetically or historically right, I felt free to use it. For example, at lines 324 and 2988 I use the word "graith" for "harness" and at 3026 "hoked" for "rooted about" because the local term seemed in each case to have special body and force. Then, for reasons of historical suggestiveness, I have in several instances used the word "bawn" to refer to Hrothgar's hall. In Elizabethan English, bawn (from the Irish bó-dhún, a fort for cattle) referred specifically to the fortified dwellings which the English planters built in Ireland to keep the dispossessed natives at bay, so it seemed the proper term to apply to the embattled keep where Hrothgar waits and watches. Indeed, every time I read the lovely interlude that tells of the minstrel singing in Heorot just before the first attacks of Grendel, I cannot help thinking of Edmund Spenser in Kilcolman Castle, reading the early cantos of The Faerie Queene to Sir Walter Raleigh, just before the Irish burned the castle and drove Spenser out of Munster back to the Elizabethan court. Putting a bawn into Beowulf seems one way for an Irish poet to come to terms with that complex history of conquest and colony, absorption and resistance, integrity and antagonism, a history which has to be clearly acknowledged by all concerned in order to render it ever more "willable forward / Again and again and again."

Old English, like Modern German, contained many compound words, most of which have been lost in Modern English. Most of the names in *Beowulf* are compounds. Hrothgar is a combination of words meaning "glory" and "spear"; the name of his older brother, Heorogar, comes from "army" and "spear"; Hrothgar's sons Hrethric and Hrothmund contain the first elements of their father's name combined, respectively, with *ric* (kingdom, empire, Modern German *Reich*) and *mund* (hand, protection). As in the case of the Danish dynasty, family names often alliterate. Masculine names of the warrior class have military associations. The importance of family and the demands of alliteration frequently lead to the designation of characters by formulas identifying them in terms of relationships. Thus Beowulf is referred to as "son of Ecgtheow" or "kinsman of Hygelac" (his uncle and lord).

The Old English spellings of names are mostly preserved in the translation. A few rules of pronunciation are worth keeping in mind. Initial *H* before *r* was sounded, and so Hrothgar's name alliterates with that of his brother Heorogar. The combination *cg* has the value of *dg* in words like "edge." The first element in the name of Beowulf's father "Ecgtheow" is the same word as "edge," and, by the figure of speech called synecdoche (a part of something stands for the whole), *ecg* stands for *sword* and Ecgtheow means "sword-servant."

Alfred David

## BEOWULF

.

Hwæt wē Gār-Dena in geār-dagum þēod-cyninga þrym gefrūnon, hū ðā æþelingas ellen fremedon.

Oft Scyld Scēfing sceabena brēatum, monegum mægbum meodo-setla ofteah; egsode Eorle, syððan ærest wearð fēasceaft funden; hē þæs fröfre gebäd: wēox under wolcnum, weorð-myndum þāh, oðþæt him æghwylc þara ymb-sittendra ofer hron-rāde hyran scolde, gomban gyldan: bæt wæs göd cyning! Đām eafera wæs æfter cenned geong in geardum, bone God sende folce to frofre; fyren-dearfe ongeat, bæt hie ær drugon aldor-lease lange hwile; him bæs Lif-frēa, wuldres Wealdend, worold-āre forgeaf; Beowulf wæs breme -blæd wide sprang-Scyldes eafera, Scede-landum in. Swā sceal geong guma gode gewyrcean, fromum feoh-giftum on fæder bearme, bæt hine on ylde eft gewunigen

So. The Spear-Danes in days gone by and the kings who ruled them had courage and greatness. We have heard of those princes' heroic campaigns.

There was Shield Sheafson, scourge of many tribes, a wrecker of mead-benches, rampaging among foes. This terror of the hall-troops had come far. A foundling to start with, he would flourish later on as his powers waxed and his worth was proved. In the end each clan on the outlying coasts beyond the whale-road had to yield to him and begin to pay tribute. That was one good king.

10

20

Afterwards a boy-child was born to Shield, a cub in the yard, a comfort sent by God to that nation. He knew what they had tholed, the long times and troubles they'd come through without a leader; so the Lord of Life, the glorious Almighty, made this man renowned. Shield had fathered a famous son: Beow's name was known through the north. And a young prince must be prudent like that, giving freely while his father lives so that afterwards in age when fighting starts The Danes have legends about their warrior kings. The most famous was Shield Sheafson, who founded the ruling house

10

20

BEOWULF

in mægþa gehwære man geþeon. Him ðā Scyld gewāt to gescæp-hwile, fela-hrör, fēran on Frēan wære. Hī hyne bā ætbæron to brimes faroðe, swæse gesības, swā hē selfa bæd, benden wordum weold wine Scyldinga, lēof land-fruma lange āhte. Þær æt hyðe stöd hringed-stefna, īsig ond ūt-fūs, æbelinges fær; ālēdon bā lēofne bēoden, bēaga bryttan on bearm scipes, mærne be mæste; bær wæs mādma fela of feor-wegum, frætwa, gelæded. Ne hyrde ic cymlicor ceol gegyrwan hilde-wæpnum ond heaðo-wædum, billum ond byrnum; him on bearme læg mādma mænigo, þā him mid scoldon on flodes æht feor gewitan. Nalæs hī hine læssan lacum teodan, beod-gestreonum, bon ba dydon,

be hine æt frumsceafte forð onsendon

ænne ofer vðe umbor-wesende.

wil-gesīþas, þonne wig cume,

30

40

50

4

lēode gelāsten; lof-dādum sceal

Þā gỹt hĩ him āsetton segend gyldenne
hēah ofer hēafod, lēton holm beran,
gēafon on gār-secg; him wæs geōmor sefa,
murnende mōd. Men ne cunnon
secgan tō sōðe, sele-rādende,
hæleð under heofenum, hwā þām hlæste onfēng.
Đā wæs on burgum Bēowulf Scyldinga,

steadfast companions will stand by him and hold the line. Behaviour that's admired is the path to power among people everywhere.

30

40

50

Shield was still thriving when his time came and he crossed over into the Lord's keeping. His warrior band did what he bade them when he laid down the law among the Danes: they shouldered him out to the sea's flood, the chief they revered who had long ruled them. A ring-whorled prow rode in the harbour, ice-clad, outbound, a craft for a prince. They stretched their beloved lord in his boat, laid out by the mast, amidships, the great ring-giver. Far-fetched treasures were piled upon him, and precious gear. I never heard before of a ship so well furbished with battle tackle, bladed weapons and coats of mail. The massed treasure was loaded on top of him: it would travel far on out into the ocean's sway. They decked his body no less bountifully with offerings than those first ones did who cast him away when he was a child and launched him alone out over the waves. And they set a gold standard up high above his head and let him drift to wind and tide, bewailing him and mourning their loss. No man can tell, no wise man in hall or weathered veteran knows for certain who salvaged that load.

Then it fell to Beow to keep the forts.

folcum gefræge; fæder ellor hwearf, aldor of earde. Objæt him eft onwoc hēah Healfdene; hēold, benden lifde, gamol ond gūð-rēouw, glæde Scyldingas. Đæm feower bearn forð-gerimed in worold wocun: weoroda ræswan. Heorogār, ond Hroðgār ond Halga til; hyrde ic bæt ..... wæs Onelan cwēn, Heado-Scilfingas heals-gebedda. Þā wæs Hröðgāre here-spēd gyfen, wīges weorð-mynd, þæt him his wine-māgas georne hyrdon, oððþæt seo geogoð geweox mago-driht micel. Him on mod be-arn bæt heal-reced hatan wolde, medo-ærn micel men gewyrcean, bonne yldo bearn æfre gefrunon, ond bær on innan eall gedælan geongum ond ealdum, swylc him God sealde, būton folc-scare ond feorum gumena. Đā ic wīde gefrægn weorc gebannan manigre mægbe geond bisne middan-geard, folc-stede frætwan. Him on fyrste gelomp, ædre mid yldum, þæt hit wearð eal-gearo, heal-ærna mæst; scop him Heort naman, sē be his wordes geweald wīde hæfde. Hē bēot ne ālēh, bēagas dælde, sinc æt symle. Sele hlīfade hēah ond horn-gēap, heaðo-wylma bād, lāðan līges; ne wæs hit lenge þā gēn, bæt se ecg-hete ābum-swerian æfter wæl-nīðe wæcnan scolde.

lēof lēod-cyning, longe þräge

60

70

80

6

He was well regarded and ruled the Danes for a long time after his father took leave of his life on earth. And then his heir, the great Halfdane, held sway for as long as he lived, their elder and warlord. He was four times a father, this fighter prince: one by one they entered the world, Heorogar, Hrothgar, the good Halga and a daughter, I have heard, who was Onela's queen, a balm in bed to the battle-scarred Swede.

60

70

80

The fortunes of war favoured Hrothgar. Friends and kinsmen flocked to his ranks, young followers, a force that grew to be a mighty army. So his mind turned to hall-building: he handed down orders for men to work on a great mead-hall meant to be a wonder of the world forever; it would be his throne-room and there he would dispense his God-given goods to young and oldbut not the common land or people's lives. Far and wide through the world, I have heard, orders for work to adorn that wallstead were sent to many peoples. And soon it stood there, finished and ready, in full view, the hall of halls. Heorot was the name he had settled on it. whose utterance was law. Nor did he renege, but doled out rings and torques at the table. The hall towered, its gables wide and high and awaiting a barbarous burning. That doom abided, but in time it would come: the killer instinct

unleashed among in-laws, the blood-lust rampant.

Shield's heirs: his son Beow succeed by Halfdane, Halfdane by Hrothgar

King Hrothgar builds Heorot Hall

BEOWULF

Đa se ellen-gæst earfoðlīce brage gebolode, se be in bystrum bad, bæt hē dōgora gehwām drēam gehyrde hlūdne in healle; bær wæs hearpan sweg, swutol sang scopes. Sægde se be cube frumsceaft fira feorran reccan, cwæð þæt se Ælmihtiga eorðan worhte, wlite-beorhtne wang, swā wæter bebūgeð: gesette sige-hrēbig sunnan ond monan lēoman to leohte land-buendum, ond gefrætwade foldan scēatas leomum ond leafum; līf eac gesceop cynna gehwylcum, þāra ðe cwice hwyrfaþ. Swā ðā driht-guman drēamum lifdon, ēadiglīce, oððæt ān ongan fyrene fremman feond on helle. Wæs se grimma gæst Grendel haten, mære mearc-stapa, sē þe möras heold, fen ond fæsten; fifel-cynnes eard won-sælī wer weardode hwīle. sibðan him Scyppend forscrifen hæfde in Caines cynne - bone cwealm gewræc ēce Drihten, bæs þe hē Ābel slög. Ne gefeah hē þære fæhðe, ac hē hine feor forwræc, Metod for by mane, man-cynne fram. Þanon untydras ealle onwocon, eotenas ond ylfe ond orcnēas, swylce gīgantas, þā wið Gode wunnon lange þräge; hē him ðæs lēan forgeald. Gewāt ðā nēosian, sybðan niht becom, hēan hūses, hū hit Hring-Dene

Then a powerful demon, a prowler through the dark, Heorot is threatened nursed a hard grievance. It harrowed him to hear the din of the loud banquet every day in the hall, the harp being struck and the clear song of a skilled poet 90 telling with mastery of man's beginnings, how the Almighty had made the earth a gleaming plain girdled with waters; in His splendour He set the sun and the moon to be earth's lamplight, lanterns for men, and filled the broad lap of the world with branches and leaves; and quickened life in every other thing that moved. So times were pleasant for the people there until finally one, a fiend out of hell, 100 "Cain's clan," began to work his evil in the world. begins to prowl Grendel was the name of this grim demon haunting the marches, marauding round the heath and the desolate fens; he had dwelt for a time in misery among the banished monsters, Cain's clan, whom the Creator had outlawed and condemned as outcasts. For the killing of Abel the Eternal Lord had exacted a price: Cain got no good from committing that murder because the Almighty made him anathema 110 and out of the curse of his exile there sprang ogres and elves and evil phantoms and the giants too who strove with God time and again until He gave them their reward. So, after nightfall, Grendel set out Grendel attacks Heorot for the lofty house, to see how the Ring-Danes

Grendel, a monster descended from

110

8

100

æfter bēor-þege gebūn hæfdon;				
fand þā ðær inne æþelinga gedriht				
swefan æfter symble – sorge ne cūðon,				
wonsceaft wera. Wiht unhælo,				
grim ond grædig, gearo sona wæs,				
reoc ond repe, ond on ræste genam				
þrītig þegna; þanon eft gewät				
hūðe hrēmig tō hām faran,				
mid þære wæl-fylle wīca nēosan.				
Đā wæs on ūhtan mid ær-dæge				
Grendles gūð-cræft gumum undyrne;				
þā wæs æfter wiste wop up ahafen,				
micel morgen-swēg. Mære þeoden,				
æþeling ær-göd, unblīðe sæt,				
þolode ðryð-swyð, þegn-sorge dreah,				
syðþan hie þæs laðan last sceawedon				
wergan gästes. Wæs þæt gewin tö strang,				
lāð ond longsum. Næs hit lengra fyrst,				
ac ymb ane niht eft gefremede				
morð-beala māre ond no mearn fore,				
fæhðe ond fyrene; wæs tō fæst on þām.				
Þā wæs eāð-fynde þe him elles hwær				
gerūmlīcor ræste sōhte,				
bed æfter būrum, dā him gebēacnod wæs,				
gesægd söðlīce sweotolan tācne				
heal-ðegnes hete; hēold hyne syðþan				
fyr ond fæstor sē þæm feonde ætwand.				
Swā rīxode ond wið rihte wan				
āna wið eallum, oðþæt īdel stöd				
hūsa sēlest. Wæs sēo hwīl micel:				
twelf wintra tīd torn gebolode				

were settling into it after their drink, and there he came upon them, a company of the best asleep from their feasting, insensible to pain and human sorrow. Suddenly then the God-cursed brute was creating havoc: greedy and grim, he grabbed thirty men from their resting places and rushed to his lair, flushed up and inflamed from the raid, blundering back with the butchered corpses.

120

130

140

Then as dawn brightened and the day broke Grendel's powers of destruction were plain: their wassail was over, they wept to heaven and mourned under morning. Their mighty prince, the storied leader, sat stricken and helpless, humiliated by the loss of his guard, bewildered and stunned, staring aghast at the demon's trail, in deep distress. He was numb with grief, but got no respite for one night later merciless Grendel struck again with more gruesome murders. Malignant by nature, he never showed remorse. It was easy then to meet with a man shifting himself to a safer distance to bed in the bothies, for who could be blind to the evidence of his eyes, the obviousness of that hall-watcher's hate? Whoever escaped kept a weather-eye open and moved away.

So Grendel ruled in defiance of right, one against all, until the greatest house in the world stood empty, a deserted wallstead. For twelve winters, seasons of woe,

King Hrothgar's distress and helplessness

130

120

wine Scyldinga, wēana gehwelcne, sīdra sorga; forðām secgum wearð, ylda bearnum, undyrne cūð, gyddum geömore, þætte Grendel wan hwīle wið Hröþgār, hete-nīðas wæg, fyrene ond fæhðe fela missēra, singāle sæce; sibbe ne wolde wið manna hwone mægenes Deniga, feorh-bealo feorran, fea bingian, nē þær nænig witena wēnan þorfte beorhtre bōte tō banan folmum; ac se æglæca ēhtende wæs. deorc deab-scua dugube ond geogobe, seomade ond syrede; sin-nihte heold mistige moras; men ne cunnon hwyder hel-rūnan hwyrftum scrīþað. Swā fela fyrena fēond man-cynnes, atol ān-gengea, oft gefremede, heardra hynða; Heorot eardode, sinc-fage sel sweartum nihtum; nö hē þone gif-stöl grētan möste, mābðum for Metode, nē his myne wisse. Þæt wæs wræc micel wine Scyldinga, modes brecða. Monig oft gesæt rīce to rūne, ræd eahtedon, hwæt swīð-ferhðum sēlest wære wið fær-gryrum to gefremmanne. Hwilum hie geheton æt hærg-trafum wīg-weorþunga, wordum bædon, þæt him gast-bona geoce gefremede wið þeod-þreaum. Swylc wæs þeaw hyra,

the lord of the Shieldings suffered under his load of sorrow; and so, before long, the news was known over the whole world. Sad lays were sung about the beset king, the vicious raids and ravages of Grendel, his long and unrelenting feud, nothing but war; how he would never parley or make peace with any Dane nor stop his death-dealing nor pay the death-price. No counsellor could ever expect fair reparation from those rabid hands. All were endangered; young and old were hunted down by that dark death-shadow who lurked and swooped in the long nights on the misty moors; nobody knows where these reavers from hell roam on their errands.

150

160

170

So Grendel waged his lonely war, inflicting constant cruelties on the people, atrocious hurt. He took over Heorot, haunted the glittering hall after dark, but the throne itself, the treasure-seat, he was kept from approaching; he was the Lord's outcast.

These were hard times, heart-breaking for the prince of the Shieldings; powerful counsellors, the highest in the land, would lend advice, plotting how best the bold defenders might resist and beat off sudden attacks. Sometimes at pagan shrines they vowed offerings to idols, swore oaths that the killer of souls might come to their aid and save the people. That was their way,

The Danes, hardpressed, turn for help to heathen gods

170

14	вео	WULI	,

180

190

200

hæbenra hyht; helle gemundon in mod-sefan, Metod hie ne cubon, dæda Dēmend, ne wiston hīe Drihten God nē hīe hūru heofena Helm herian ne cūbon, wuldres Waldend. Wā bið þæm ðe sceal burh slīðne nīð sāwle bescūfan in fyres fæþm, fröfre ne wenan, wihte gewendan! Wel bið þæm þe möt æfter dēað-dæge Drihten sēcean ond to Fæder fæbmum freodo wilnian! Swā ðā mæl-ceare maga Healfdenes singāla sēað; ne mihte snotor hæleð wēan onwendan; wæs þæt gewin to swyð, lāb ond longsum, be on dā lēode becom, nyd-wracu nib-grim, niht-bealwa mæst. Þæt fram häm gefrægn Higeläces begn, god mid Geatum, Grendles dæda; sē wæs mon-cynnes mægenes strengest on bæm dæge bysses līfes, æbele ond ēacen. Hēt him yð-lidan gödne gegyrwan; cwæð, hē gūð-cyning ofer swan-rāde sēcean wolde, mærne beoden, ba him wæs manna bearf. Đone sīð-fæt him snotere ceorlas lyt-hwon logon, beah he him leof wære; hwetton hige-rofne, hæl sceawedon. Hæfde se gōda Gēata lēoda cempan gecorone, bāra be hē cēnoste findan mihte; fīf-tyna sum sund-wudu sohte; secg wisade, lagu-cræftig mon, land-gemyrcu.

their heathenish hope; deep in their hearts they remembered hell. The Almighty Judge of good deeds and bad, the Lord God, Head of the Heavens and High King of the World, was unknown to them. Oh, cursed is he who in time of trouble has to thrust his soul in the fire's embrace, forfeiting help; he has nowhere to turn. But blessed is he who after death can approach the Lord and find friendship in the Father's embrace.

180

190

200

So that troubled time continued, woe that never stopped, steady affliction for Halfdane's son, too hard an ordeal. There was panic after dark, people endured raids in the night, riven by the terror.

When he heard about Grendel, Hygelac's thane was on home ground, over in Geatland. There was no one else like him alive. In his day, he was the mightiest man on earth, high-born and powerful. He ordered a boat that would ply the waves. He announced his plan: to sail the swan's road and search out that king, the famous prince who needed defenders. Nobody tried to keep him from going, no elder denied him, dear as he was to them. Instead, they inspected omens and spurred his ambition to go, whilst he moved about like the leader he was, enlisting men, the best he could find; with fourteen others the warrior boarded the boat as captain, a canny pilot along coast and currents.

At the court of King Hygelac, a Geat warrior prepares to help Hrothgar

210

Fyrst forð gewāt; flota wæs on ỹðum, bāt under beorge. Beornas gearwe strēamas wundon, on stefn stigon sund wið sande; secgas bæron on bearm nacan beorhte frætwe, gūð-searo geatolīc; guman ūt scufon, weras on wil-sīð wudu bundenne. Gewät þa ofer wæg-holm, winde gefysed, flota fāmī-heals, fugle gelīcost, oðþæt ymb ān-tīd öþres dögores wunden-stefna gewaden hæfde, bæt ðā līðende land gesāwon, brim-clifu blīcan, beorgas stēape, sīde sæ-næssas; bā wæs sund liden. ēo-letes æt ende. Þanon up hraðe Wedera leode on wang stigon, sæ-wudu sældon -- syrcan hrysedon, gūð-gewædo; Gode þancedon, þæs þe him ÿþ-lāde ēaðe wurdon. Þā of wealle geseah weard Scildinga, sē þe holm-clifu healdan scolde, beran ofer bolcan beorhte randas. fyrd-searu füslicu; hine fyrwyt bræc möd-gehygdum, hwæt þa men wæron. Gewät him þa to waroðe wicge ridan þegn Hröðgāres, þrymmum cwehte mægen-wudu mundum, meþel-wordum frægn: "Hwæt syndon gē searo-hæbbendra, byrnum werede, be bus brontne ceol ofer lagu-stræte lædan cwomon, hider ofer holmas? Ic hwile was

Time went by, the boat was on water, in close under the cliffs. Men climbed eagerly up the gangplank, sand churned in surf, warriors loaded a cargo of weapons, shining war-gear in the vessel's hold, then heaved out, away with a will in their wood-wreathed ship. Over the waves, with the wind behind her and foam at her neck, she flew like a bird until her curved prow had covered the distance and on the following day, at the due hour, those seafarers sighted land, sunlit cliffs, sheer crags and looming headlands, the landfall they sought. It was the end of their voyage and the Geats vaulted over the side, out on to the sand, and moored their ship. There was a clash of mail and a thresh of gear. They thanked God for that easy crossing on a calm sea. When the watchman on the wall, the Shieldings' lookout

210

220

230

240

when the watchman on the wall, the Shieldings look whose job it was to guard the sea-cliffs, saw shields glittering on the gangplank and battle-equipment being unloaded he had to find out who and what the arrivals were. So he rode to the shore, this horseman of Hrothgar's, and challenged them in formal terms, flourishing his spear:

"What kind of men are you who arrive rigged out for combat in coats of mail, sailing here over the sea-lanes in your steep-hulled boat? I have been stationed The hero and his troop sail from the land of the Geats

The Danish coast-

outsiders

guard challenges the

220

230

240

ende-sæta, æg-wearde heold, bē on land Dena lāðra nænig mid scip-herge sceðban ne meahte. Nö hēr cūðlīcor cuman ongunnon lind-hæbbende; nē gē lēafnes-word gūð-fremmendra gearwe ne wisson, māga gemēdu. Næfre ic māran geseah eorla ofer eorban, donne is eower sum, secg on searwum; nis bæt seld-guma, wæpnum geweorðad; næfre him his wlite leoge, ænlīc ansyn. Nū ic ēower sceal frum-cyn witan, ær ge fyr heonan lēas-scēaweras on land Dena furbur feran. Nū gē feor-būend, mere-līðende, mīnne gehyrað ānfealdne geþöht; ofost is sēlest tō gecydanne hwanan eowre cyme syndon." Him se yldesta andswarode, werodes wisa, word-hord onleac: "Wē synt gum-cynnes Gēata lēode ond Higelāces heorð-genēatas; wæs min fæder folcum gecybed, æþele ord-fruma Ecgþēow hāten,gebād wintra worn, ār hē on weg hwurfe, gamol of geardum; hine gearwe geman witena wēl-hwylc wīde geond eorban. Wē burh holdne hige hlāford bīnne, sunu Healfdenes, sēcean cwomon, lēod-gebyrgean; wes þū ūs lārena gōd! Habbað wē tö þæm mæran micel ærende, Deniga frēan; ne sceal bær dyrne sum wesan, bæs ic wēne. Þū wāst-gif hit is,

as lookout on this coast for a long time. My job is to watch the waves for raiders, any danger to the Danish shore. Never before has a force under arms disembarked so openly-not bothering to ask if the sentries allowed them safe passage or the clan had consented. Nor have I seen a mightier man-at-arms on this earth than the one standing here: unless I am mistaken, he is truly noble. This is no mere hanger-on in a hero's armour. So now, before you fare inland as interlopers, I have to be informed about who you are and where you hail from. Outsiders from across the water. I say it again: the sooner you tell where you come from and why, the better."

250

260

270

The leader of the troop unlocked his word-hoard; the distinguished one delivered this answer: "We belong by birth to the Geat people and owe allegiance to Lord Hygelac. In his day, my father was a famous man, a noble warrior-lord named Ecgtheow. He outlasted many a long winter and went on his way. All over the world men wise in counsel continue to remember him. We come in good faith to find your lord and nation's shield, the son of Halfdane. Give us the right advice and direction. We have arrived here on a great errand to the lord of the Danes, and I believe therefore there should be nothing hidden or withheld between us.

The Geat hero announces himself and explains his mission

260

270

18

dēogol dæd-hata, deorcum nihtum ēaweð þurh egsan uncūðne nīð, hynðu ond hra-fyl. Ic þæs Hröðgar mæg burh rümne sefan ræd gelæran, hū hē frōd ond gōd fēond oferswyðeb-bealuwa bisigu, bot eft cumanond bā cear-wylmas colran wurðab; oððe à syþðan earfoð-þrage, þrēa-nyd þolað, þenden þær wunað on hēah-stede hūsa sēlest." Weard mabelode, der on wicge sæt, ombeht unforht; "Æghwæþres sceal scearp scyld-wiga gescād witan, worda ond worca, sē þe wēl þenceð. Ic bæt gehÿre, bæt bis is hold weorod frēan Scyldinga. Gewītab forð beran wæpen ond gewædu; ic eow wisige: swylce ic magu-begnas mīne hāte wið feonda gehwone flotan eowerne, nīw-tyrwydne nacan on sande ārum healdan, obðæt eft byreð

swā wē sōþlīce secgan hyrdon-

bæt mid Scyldingum sceaðona ic nāt hwylc,

ofer lagu-strēamas lēofne mannan wudu wunden-hals tō Weder-mearce: gōd-fremmendra swylcum gifeþe bið, þæt þone hilde-ræs hāl gedīgeð." Gewiton him þā fēran. Flota stille bād, seomode on sāle sīd-fæþmed scip, on ancre fæst. Eofor-līc scionon So tell us if what we have heard is true about this threat, whatever it is, this danger abroad in the dark nights, this corpse-maker mongering death in the Shieldings' country. I come to proffer my wholehearted help and counsel. I can show the wise Hrothgar a way to defeat his enemy and find respite if any respite is to reach him, ever. I can calm the turmoil and terror in his mind. Otherwise, he must endure woes and live with grief for as long as his hall stands at the horizon, on its high ground."

280

290

300

Undaunted, sitting astride his horse, the coast-guard answered, "Anyone with gumption and a sharp mind will take the measure of two things: what's said and what's done. I believe what you have told me: that you are a troop loyal to our king. So come ahead with your arms and your gear, and I will guide you. What's more, I'll order my own comrades on their word of honour to watch your boat down there on the strand—keep her safe in her fresh tar, until the time comes for her curved prow to preen on the waves and bear this hero back to Geatland. May one so valiant and venturesome come unharmed through the clash of battle."

So they went on their way. The ship rode the water, broad-beamed, bound by its hawser and anchored fast. Boar-shapes flashed The coast-guard allows the Geats to pass

300

280

fāh ond fy-heard, ferh wearde heold: gūp-mod grummon. Guman onetton, sigon ætsomne, obbæt hy sæl timbred, geatolic ond gold-fah ongyton mihton; bæt wæs fore-mærost fold-buendum receda under roderum, on bæm se rīca bād; līxte se lēoma ofer landa fela. Him bā hilde-dēor hof modigra torht getähte, bæt hie him to mihton gegnum gangan; gūð-beorna sum wicg gewende, word æfter cwæð: "Mæl is me to feran. Fæder al-walda mid ār-stafum ēowic gehealde sīða gesunde! Ic to sæ wille, wið wrāð werod wearde healdan." Stræt wæs stän-fah, stig wisode gumum ætgædere. Gūð-byrne scān, heard, hond-locen, hring-īren scīr song in searwum. Þā hī tō sele furðum in hyra gryre-geatwum gangan cwomon, setton sæ-mēbe sīde scyldas, rondas regn-hearde, wið þæs recedes weal; bugon bā tō bence, byrnan hringdon, gūð-searo gumena. Gāras stōdon, sæ-manna searo, samod ætgædere, æsc-holt ufan græg; wæs sē īren-þrēat wæpnum gewurbad. Þā ðær wlonc hæleð ōret-mecgas æfter æþelum frægn: "Hwanon ferigeað gē fætte scyldas, græge syrcan ond grīm-helmas,

ofer hleor-bergan: gehroden golde,

above their cheek-guards, the brightly forged work of goldsmiths, watching over those stern-faced men. They marched in step, hurrying on till the timbered hall rose before them, radiant with gold. Nobody on earth knew of another building like it. Majesty lodged there, its light shone over many lands. So their gallant escort guided them to that dazzling stronghold and indicated the shortest way to it; then the noble warrior wheeled on his horse and spoke these words: "It is time for me to go. May the Almighty Father keep you and in His kindness watch over your exploits. I'm away to the sea, back on alert against enemy raiders."

310

320

330

It was a paved track, a path that kept them in marching order. Their mail-shirts glinted, hard and hand-linked; the high-gloss iron of their armour rang. So they duly arrived in their grim war-graith and gear at the hall, and, weary from the sea, stacked wide shields of the toughest hardwood against the wall, then collapsed on the benches; battle-dress and weapons clashed. They collected their spears in a seafarers' stook, a stand of greyish tapering ash. And the troops themselves were as good as their weapons.

Then a proud warrior

questioned the men concerning their origins: "Where do you come from, carrying these decorated shields and shirts of mail, They arrive at Heorot

23

320

340

350

360

here-sceafta hēap? Ic eom Hröðgāres ār ond ombiht. Ne seah ic elþēodige bus manige men mödiglicran. Wen' ic bæt ge for wlenco, nalles for wræc-sīðum, ac for hige-þrymmum Hröðgār söhton." Him þa ellen-röf andswarode, wlanc Wedera leod, word æfter spræc, heard under helme: "We synt Higelaces beod-geneatas; Beowulf is min nama. Wille ic āsecgan sunu Healfdenes, mærum þeodne min ærende, aldre þīnum, gif hē ūs geunnan wile, bæt we hine swa godne gretan moton." Wulfgar mabelode: bæt wæs Wendla leod, wæs his mod-sefa manegum gecyded, wīg ond wīsdom: "Ic þæs wine Deniga frēan Scildinga frīnan wille, bēaga bryttan, swā þū bēna eart, þeoden mærne, ymb þinne sið, ond þe þa andsware ædre gecyðan, ðe mē se gōda āgifan þenceð." Hwearf þa hrædlice, þær Hröðgar sæt, eald ond unhār mid his eorla gedriht; ēode ellen-röf, þæt he for eaxlum gestöd Deniga frēan: cūþe hē duguðe þēaw. Wulfgär maðelode to his wine-drihtne: "Her syndon geferede, feorran cumene ofer geofenes begang Geata leode; bone yldestan öret-mecgas

these cheek-hinged helmets and javelins?I am Hrothgar's herald and officer.I have never seen so impressive or large an assembly of strangers. Stoutness of heart, bravery not banishment, must have brought you to Hrothgar."

The man whose name was known for courage, the Geat leader, resolute in his helmet, answered in return: "We are retainers from Hygelac's band. Beowulf is my name. If your lord and master, the most renowned son of Halfdane, will hear me out and graciously allow me to greet him in person, I am ready and willing to report my errand."

340

350

360

Wulfgar replied, a Wendel chief
renowned as a warrior, well known for his wisdom
and the temper of his mind: "I will take this message,
in accordance with your wish, to our noble king,
our dear lord, friend of the Danes,
the giver of rings. I will go and ask him
about your coming here, then hurry back
with whatever reply it pleases him to give."

With that he turned to where Hrothgar sat, an old man among retainers; the valiant follower stood four-square in front of his king: he knew the courtesies. Wulfgar addressed his dear lord: "People from Geatland have put ashore. They have sailed far over the wide sea. They call the chief in charge of their band

#### Beowulf announces his name

Formalities are observed

pæt me, peoden mm, wið pe moton
wordum wrixlan. Nō ðū him wearne getēoh
ðīnra gegn-cwida, glæd-man Hröðgār:
hỹ on wīg-getāwum wyrðe þinceað
eorla geæhtlan; hūru se aldor dēah,
sē þæm heaðo-rincum hider wīsade."
Hröðgār maþelode, helm Scyldinga:
"Ic hine cūde cniht-wesende;
wæs his eald-fæder Ecgþēo hāten,
ðæm tō hām forgeaf Hrēþel Gēata
āngan dohtor; is his eafora nū
heard hêr cumen, söhte holdne wine.
Đonne sægdon þæt sæ-līþende,
þā ðe gif-sceattas Gēata fyredon
þyder tö þance, þæt he þritiges
manna mægen-cræft on his mund-gripe,
heapo-rof hæbbe. Hine halig God
for ār-stafum ūs onsende
tō West-Denum, þæs ic wēn hæbbe,
wið Grendles gryre. Ic þæm gödan sceal
for his möd-þræce mādmas bēodan.
Bēo dū on ofeste, hāt in gān,
sēon sibbe-gedriht samod ætgædere;
gesaga him ēac wordum þæt hīe sint wil-cuman
Deniga lēodum!" Þā tō dura healle
Wulfgār ēode, word inne ābēad:
Ēow hēt secgan sige-drihten mīn,
aldor Ēast-Dena, þæt hē ēower æþelu can:
ond gē him syndon ofer sæ-wylmas,
heard-hicgende, hider wil-cuman.

Bēowulf nemnað; hý bēnan synt,

þæt hīe, þeoden mīn, wið þe moton

by the name of Beowulf. They beg, my lord, an audience with you, exchange of words and formal greeting. Most gracious Hrothgar, do not refuse them, but grant them a reply. From their arms and appointment, they appear well born and worthy of respect, especially the one who has led them this far: he is formidable indeed."

370

380

390

Hrothgar, protector of Shieldings, replied: "I used to know him when he was a young boy. His father before him was called Ecgtheow. Hrethel the Geat gave Ecgtheow his daughter in marriage. This man is their son, here to follow up an old friendship. A crew of seamen who sailed for me once with a gift-cargo across to Geatland returned with marvellous tales about him: a thane, they declared, with the strength of thirty in the grip of each hand. Now Holy God has, in His goodness, guided him here to the West-Danes, to defend us from Grendel. This is my hope; and for his heroism I will recompense him with a rich treasure. Go immediately, bid him and the Geats he has in attendance to assemble and enter. Say, moreover, when you speak to them, they are welcome to Denmark."

At the door of the hall,

Wulfgar duly delivered the message: "My lord, the conquering king of the Danes, bids me announce that he knows your ancestry; also that he welcomes you here to Heorot and salutes your arrival from across the sea.

370

380

390

26

27

Hrothgar recognizes Beowulf's name and

approves his arrival

410

420

400

sume bær bidon, prÿðlīc þegna hēap; heaðo-reaf heoldon, swa him se hearda bebead. Snyredon ætsomne. bā secg wīsode, under Heorotes hröf: ēode hilde-dēor. heard under helme, bæt hē on hēoðe gestöd. Bēowulf maðelode —on him byrne scān, searo-net seowed smibes orbancum "Wæs þū, Hröðgār, hāl! Ic eom Higelāces mæg ond mago-ðegn; hæbbe ic mærða fela ongunnen on geogobe. Mē wearð Grendles þing on mīnre ēbel-tyrf undyrne cūð; secgað sæ-līðend, þæt þæs sele stande, reced sēlesta, rinca gehwylcum īdel ond unnyt, siððan æfen-leoht under heofenes hādor beholen weorbeð. Þā mē bæt gelærdon leode mīne, bā sēlestan, snotere ceorlas, þeoden Hroðgar, þæt ic þe sohte, forban hie mægenes cræft mine cubon: selfe ofersāwon, ðā ic of searwum cwom, fāh from fēondum, bær ic fīfe geband, yðde eotena cyn, ond on yðum slög niceras nihtes, nearo-bearfe drēah, wræc Wedera nīð – wēan āhsodonforgrand gramum: ond nū wið Grendel sceal, wið þām aglæcan ana gehegan ðing wið þyrse. Ic þē nū ðā,

Nū gē moton gangan in ēowrum gūð-getāwum,

under here-grīman, Hröðgār geseon;

wudu, wæl-sceaftas, worda gebinges."

Ārās þā se rīca, ymb hine rinc manig,

lætað hilde-bord her onbidan.

You are free now to move forward to meet Hrothgar, in helmets and armour, but shields must stay here and spears be stacked until the outcome of the audience is clear."

400

410

420

The hero arose, surrounded closely by his powerful thanes. A party remained under orders to keep watch on the arms; the rest proceeded, led by their prince under Heorot's roof. And standing on the hearth in webbed links that the smith had woven, the fine-forged mesh of his gleaming mail-shirt, resolute in his helmet, Beowulf spoke: "Greetings to Hrothgar. I am Hygelac's kinsman, one of his hall-troop. When I was younger, I had great triumphs. Then news of Grendel, hard to ignore, reached me at home: sailors brought stories of the plight you suffer in this legendary hall, how it lies deserted, empty and useless once the evening light hides itself under heaven's dome. So every elder and experienced councilman among my people supported my resolve to come here to you, King Hrothgar, because all knew of my awesome strength. They had seen me boltered in the blood of enemies when I battled and bound five beasts, raided a troll-nest and in the night-sea slaughtered sea-brutes. I have suffered extremes and avenged the Geats (their enemies brought it upon themselves, I devastated them). Now I mean to be a match for Grendel, settle the outcome in single combat.

Beowulf enters Heorot. He gives an account of his heroic exploits

He declares he will fight Grendel

līces feorme leng sorgian. BEOWULF

frēo-wine folca, nū ic bus feorran com, bæt ic möte ana ond minra eorla gedryht, bes hearda hēap, Heorot fælsian. Hæbbe ic eac geahsod, bæt se æglæca for his won-hydum wæpna ne recceð. Ic bæt bonne forhicge, swā mē Higelāc sīe, mīn mon-drihten. modes blīðe, bæt ic sweord bere obde sidne scyld, geolo-rand to gube; ac ic mid grape sceal fon wið feonde ond ymb feorh sacan, lāð wið lāþum; ðær gelyfan sceal Dryhtnes dome se be hine dead nimed. Wēn' ic bæt hē wille, gif hē wealdan möt, in þæm gūð-sele Gēotena lēode etan unforhte, swā hē oft dyde, mægen hrēð-manna. Nā þū mīnne þearft hafalan hydan, ac he me habban wile drēore fāhne, gif mec dēað nimeð; byreð blödig wæl, byrgean þenceð; eteð ān-genga unmurnlīce, mearcað mör-hopu; nö ðū ymb mīnes ne þearft Onsend Higelace, gif mec hild nime, beadu-scrūda betst, bæt mine breost wereð, hrægla sēlest; þæt is Hrædlan laf, Welandes geweorc. Geð a wyrd swa hio scel!" Hröðgār maþelode, helm Scyldinga: "For were-fyhtum bū, wine mīn Béowulf, ond for ar-stafum usic sohtest.

brego Beorht-Dena, biddan wille,

bæt ðū mē ne forwyrne, wigendra hlēo,

eodor Scyldinga, änre bēne:

And so, my request, O king of Bright-Danes, dear prince of the Shieldings, friend of the people and their ring of defence, my one request is that you won't refuse me, who have come this far, the privilege of purifying Heorot, with my own men to help me, and nobody else. I have heard moreover that the monster scorns in his reckless way to use weapons; therefore, to heighten Hygelac's fame and gladden his heart, I hereby renounce sword and the shelter of the broad shield, the heavy war-board: hand-to-hand is how it will be, a life-and-death fight with the fiend. Whichever one death fells must deem it a just judgement by God. If Grendel wins, it will be a gruesome day; he will glut himself on the Geats in the war-hall, swoop without fear on that flower of manhood as on others before. Then my face won't be there to be covered in death: he will carry me away as he goes to ground, gorged and bloodied; he will run gloating with my raw corpse and feed on it alone, in a cruel frenzy, fouling his moor-nest. No need then to lament for long or lay out my body: if the battle takes me, send back this breast-webbing that Weland fashioned and Hrethel gave me, to Lord Hygelac. Fate goes ever as fate must."

Hrothgar, the helmet of Shieldings, spoke: "Beowulf, my friend, you have travelled here to favour us with help and to fight for us.

Hrothgar recollects a friendship and tells of Grendel's raids

430

440

450

BEOWULF

31

440

450

BEOWULF

Geslöh þin fæder fæhðe mæste, wearb he Heabolafe to hand-bonan mid Wilfingum; ðā hine wāra cyn for here-brogan habban ne mihte. Þanon hē gesöhte Sūð-Dena folc ofer yða gewealc, Ār-Scyldinga; ðā ic furþum wēold folce Deniga ond on geogode heold grimme-rice, hord-burh hæleþa; ðā wæs Heregār dēad, mīn yldra mæg unlifigende, bearn Healfdenes; sē wæs betera donne ic! Siððan þā fæhðe feo þingode; sende ic Wylfingum ofer wæteres hrycg ealde mādmas; hē mē ābas swor. Sorh is mē to secganne on sefan mīnum gumena ængum, hwæt mē Grendel hafað hyndo on Heorote mid his hete-bancum, fær-nīða gefremed; is mīn flet-werod, wīg-hēap gewanod; hīe wyrd forswēop on Grendles gryre. God ēabe mæg bone dol-sceaðan dæda getwæfan! Ful oft gebeotedon beore druncne ofer ealo-wæge öret-mecgas, bæt hie in beor-sele bidan woldon Grendles gube mid gryrum ecga. Đonne wæs bēos medo-heal on morgen-tīd, driht-sele drēor-fāh, bonne dæg līxte, eal benc-belu blode bestymed, heall heoru-drēore; āhte ic holdra þý læs deorre dugude, be ba dead fornam.

There was a feud one time, begun by your father. With his own hands he had killed Heatholaf, who was a Wulfing; so war was looming and his people, in fear of it, forced him to leave. He came away then over rolling waves to the South-Danes here, the sons of honour. I was then in the first flush of kingship, establishing my sway over all the rich strongholds of this heroic land. Heorogar, my older brother and the better man, also a son of Halfdane's, had died. Finally I healed the feud by paying: I shipped a treasure-trove to the Wulfings and Ecgtheow acknowledged me with oaths of allegiance.

"It bothers me to have to burden anyone with all the grief Grendel has caused and the havoc he has wreaked upon us in Heorot, our humiliations. My household-guard are on the wane, fate sweeps them away into Grendel's clutches—

but God can easily halt these raids and harrowing attacks!

"Time and again, when the goblets passed and seasoned fighters got flushed with beer they would pledge themselves to protect Heorot and wait for Grendel with whetted swords. But when dawn broke and day crept in over each empty, blood-spattered bench, the floor of the mead-hall where they had feasted would be slick with slaughter. And so they died, faithful retainers, and my following dwindled.

460

470

480

480

470

per swie iempe situal coden,		so the Gents could have
þrýðum dealle; þegn nytte behēold,		and the party sat, proud
sē þe on handa bær hroden ealo-wæge,		strong and stalwart. An
scencte scīr-wered; scop hwīlum sang		with a decorated pitche
hādor on Heorote; þær wæs hæleða drēam,		helpings of mead. And
duguð unlÿtel Dena ond Wedera.		filling Heorot with his h
Unferð maþelode, Ecglafes bearn,		gladdening that great ra
þe æt fötum sæt frēan Scyldinga,		
onband beadu-rūne: wæs him Bēowulfes sīð,		From where he crouche
mödges mere-faran, micel æfþunca,	500	Unferth, a son of Ecglaf
forþon þe hē ne ūþe, þæt ænig öðer man		contrary words. Beowu
æfre mærða þon ma middan-geardes		his sea-braving, made h
gehēdde under heofenum þonne hē sylfa:		he could not brook or a
"Eart þū sē Bēowulf, sē þe wið Brecan wunne,		that anyone else alive u
on sīdne sæ ymb sund flite,		might enjoy greater reg
ðær git for wlence wada cunnedon		"Are you the Beowulf w
ond for dol-gilpe on deop wæter		in a swimming match o
aldrum nēþdon? Nē inc ænig mon,		risking the water just to
nē lēof nē lāð, belēan mihte		It was sheer vanity mad
sorh-fullne sīð, þā git on sund rēon;	510	on the main deep. And
þær git eagor-stream earmum þehton,		friend or foe, to deflect
mæton mere-stræta, mundum brugdon,		neither would back dow
glidon ofer gār-secg. Geofon ypum wēol,		You waded in, embracir
wintrys wylmum; git on wæteres æht		taking its measure, mas
seofon niht swuncon; hē þē æt sunde oferflät,		riding on the swell. The
hæfde māre mægen; þā hine on morgen-tīd		winter went wild in the
on Heapo-Ræmes holm up ætbær.		for seven nights; and th
		came ashore the stronge
		He was cast up safe and
BEOWULF		

"Now take your place at the table, relish the triumph of heroes to your heart's content."

490

Then a bench was cleared in that banquet hall so the Geats could have room to be together ud in their bearing, In attendant stood by ner, pouring bright the minstrel sang, head-clearing voice, rally of Geats and Danes.

ned at the king's feet, af's, spoke ulf's coming, him sick with envy: abide the fact under heaven gard than he did: who took on Breca on the open sea, to prove that you could win? ade you venture out d no matter who tried, the pair of you, own: the sea-test obsessed you. ing water, stering currents, ne ocean swayed, ne waves, but you vied then he outswam you, ger contender. nd sound one morning

A feast in Heorot

Unferth strikes a discordant note

Unferth's version of a swimming contest

Site nū tō symle, ond on sāl meoto

on beor-sele benc gerymed;

þær swīð-ferhþe sittan eodon,

490

500

510

sige hrēð-secga, swā þīn sefa hwette!"

Þā wæs Gēat-mæcgum geador ætsomne

520

530

Đonon hē gesöhte swāsne ēdel, lēof his lēodum, lond Brondinga, freoðo-burh fægere, þær he folc ahte, burh ond bēagas. Bēot eal wið þē sunu Bēanstānes sode gelæste. Đonne wēne ic tō þē wyrsan geþingea, ðēah þū heaðo-ræsa gehwær dohte, grimre gūðe, gif þū Grendles dearst niht-longne fyrst nēan bīdan." Beowulf mabelode, bearn Ecgbeowes: "Hwæt þū worn fela, wine mīn Unferð, beore druncen ymb Brecan spræce, sægdest from his sīðe! Söð ic talige bæt ic mere-strengo māran āhte, earfebo on ybum, donne ænig ober man. Wit bæt gecwædon cniht-wesende ond gebeotedon — wæron begen ba git on geogoð-feore -- þæt wit on gar-secg ut aldrum nēðdon; ond þæt geæfndon swā. Hæfdon swurd nacod, bā wit on sund rēon, heard on handa; wit unc wið hron-fixas werian bohton; no he wiht fram me flöd-ypum feor fleotan meahte, hrabor on holme, no ic fram him wolde. Đā wit ætsomne on sæ wæron fīf nihta fyrst, obbæt unc flöd tödrāf, wado weallende, wedera cealdost, nīpende niht, ond norban-wind heaðo-grim ondhwearf. Hrēo wæron yba, wæs mere-fixa möd onhrered. Þær mē wið laðum līc-syrce mīn, heard, hond-locen, helpe gefremede,

to where he belonged in Bronding country, home again, sure of his ground in strongroom and bawn. So Breca made good his boast upon you and was proved right. No matter, therefore, how you may have fared in every bout and battle until now, this time you'll be worsted; no one has ever outlasted an entire night against Grendel."

520

530

540

550

among the Heathoreams, then made his way

Beowulf, Ecgtheow's son, replied: "Well, friend Unferth, you have had your say about Breca and me. But it was mostly beer that was doing the talking. The truth is this: when the going was heavy in those high waves, I was the strongest swimmer of all. We'd been children together and we grew up daring ourselves to outdo each other, boasting and urging each other to risk our lives on the sea. And so it turned out. Each of us swam holding a sword, a naked, hard-proofed blade for protection against the whale-beasts. But Breca could never move out farther or faster from me than I could manage to move from him. Shoulder to shoulder, we struggled on for five nights, until the long flow and pitch of the waves, the perishing cold, night falling and winds from the north drove us apart. The deep boiled up and its wallowing sent the sea-brutes wild. My armour helped me to hold out; my hard-ringed chain-mail, hand-forged and linked, Beowulf corrects Unferth

550

under heofones hwealf heardran feohtan,
në on ëg-strëamum earmran mannon.
Hwæþere ic fāra feng fēore gedīgde,
sīþes wērig. Đā mec sæ oþbær,
flöd æfter faroðe on Finna land,
wadu weallendu. Nō ic wiht fram þē
swylcra searo-nīða secgan hyrde,
BEOWULF

beado-hrægl bröden on breostum læg

grim on grāpe; hwæbre mē gyfebe wearð,

golde gegyrwed. Mē tō grunde tēah

fāh fēond-scaða, fæste hæfde

bæt ic äglæcan orde geræhte,

hilde-bille; heabo-rās fornam

mihtig mere-deor burh mine hand.

"Swā mec gelome lāðo-geteonan brēatedon bearle; ic him benode

dēoran sweorde, swā hit gedēfe wæs.

Næs hie dære fylle gefean hæfdon,

mān-fordædlan, þæt hie me þegon,

symbel ymbsæton sæ-grunde nēah;

sweordum äswefede, bæt syðban nā

beorht beacen Godes; brimu swabredon

Hwæþere mē gesælde, þæt ic mid sweorde ofslöh

ac on mergenne mēcum wunde

ymb brontne ford brim-līðende

bæt ic sæ-næssas geseon mihte,

windige weallas. Wyrd oft nereð

unfægne eorl, bonne his ellen deah.

niceras nigene. No ic on niht gefrægn

lāde ne letton. Lēoht ēastan com.

be yð-lafe uppe lægon,

a fine, close-fitting filigree of gold, kept me safe when some ocean creature pulled me to the bottom. Pinioned fast and swathed in its grip, I was granted one final chance: my sword plunged and the ordeal was over. Through my own hands, the fury of battle had finished off the sea-beast.

560

570

580

"Time and again, foul things attacked me, lurking and stalking, but I lashed out, gave as good as I got with my sword. My flesh was not for feasting on, there would be no monsters gnawing and gloating over their banquet at the bottom of the sea. Instead, in the morning, mangled and sleeping the sleep of the sword, they slopped and floated like the ocean's leavings. From now on sailors would be safe, the deep-sea raids were over for good. Light came from the east, bright guarantee of God, and the waves went quiet; I could see headlands and buffeted cliffs. Often, for undaunted courage, fate spares the man it has not already marked. However it occurred, my sword had killed nine sea-monsters. Such night-dangers and hard ordeals I have never heard of nor of a man more desolate in surging waves. But worn out as I was, I survived,

came through with my life. The ocean lifted and laid me ashore, I landed safe on the coast of Finland.

Now I cannot recall any fight you entered, Unferth,

Beowulf tells of his ordeal in the sea

570

billa brogan. Breca næfre gīt æt heaðo-lāce, nē gehwæber incer, swā dēorlīce dæd gefremede fāgum sweordum — nō ic bæs fela gylpe þēah ðū þīnum bröðrum tö banan wurde, hēafod-māgum; bæs bū in helle scealt werhoo dreogan, beah bin wit duge. Secge ic bē tō sōðe, sunu Ecglāfes, þæt næfre Grendel swa fela gryra gefremede, atol æglæca ealdre binum, hyndo on Heorote, gif bin hige wære, sefa swā searo-grim, swā þū self talast; ac hē hafað onfunden, þæt hē þā fæhðe ne þearf, atole ecg-præce ēower lēode swīðe onsittan, Sige-Scyldinga. Nymeð nyd-bade, nænegum arað lēode Deniga, ac hē lust wigeð, swefeð ond sendeb, secce ne wēneb to Gar-Denum. Ac ic him Geata sceal eafoð ond ellen ungeāra nū, gūþe gebeodan. Gæb eft se be mot tō medo mōdig, siþþan morgen-lēoht ofer ylda bearn öpres dögores, sunne swegl-wered süban scineð!" Þā wæs on sālum sinces brytta, gamol-feax ond gūð-röf; geoce gelyfde brego Beorht-Dena, gehyrde on Beowulfe folces hyrde fæst-rædne geböht. Đār wæs hæleba hleahtor, hlyn swynsode, word wæron wynsume. Eode Wealhbeow forð, cwēn Hroðgāres, cynna gemyndig; grētte gold-hroden guman on healle,

that bears comparison. I don't boast when I say that neither you nor Breca were ever much celebrated for swordsmanship or for facing danger on the field of battle. You killed your own kith and kin, so for all your cleverness and quick tongue, you will suffer damnation in the depths of hell. The fact is, Unferth, if you were truly as keen or courageous as you claim to be Grendel would never have got away with such unchecked atrocity, attacks on your king, havoc in Heorot and horrors everywhere. But he knows he need never be in dread of your blade making a mizzle of his blood or of vengeance arriving ever from this quarterfrom the Victory-Shieldings, the shoulderers of the spear. He knows he can trample down you Danes to his heart's content, humiliate and murder without fear of reprisal. But he will find me different. I will show him how Geats shape to kill in the heat of battle. Then whoever wants to may go bravely to mead, when morning light, scarfed in sun-dazzle, shines forth from the south and brings another daybreak to the world." Then the grey-haired treasure-giver was glad;

590

600

610

far-famed in battle, the prince of Bright-Danes and keeper of his people counted on Beowulf, on the warrior's steadfastness and his word. So the laughter started, the din got louder and the crowd was happy. Wealhtheow came in, Hrothgar's queen, observing the courtesies. Adorned in her gold, she graciously saluted Unferth rebuked. Beowulf reaffirms his determination to defeat Grendel

Wealhtheow.

Hrothgar's queen,

graces the banquet

600

590
	symbel ond sele-ful, sige-röf kyning.		like the warlord he was, with festive cheer.
620	Ymb-ēode þā ides Helminga	620	So the Helming woman went on her rounds,
	duguþe ond geogoþe dælæghwylcne,		queenly and dignified, decked out in rings,
	sinc-fato sealde, opþæt sæl alamp,		offering the goblet to all ranks,
	þæt hío Beowulfe, beag-hroden cwen		treating the household and the assembled troop
	möde geþungen, medo-ful ætbær.		until it was Beowulf's turn to take it from her hand.
	Grētte Gēata lēod, gode þancode		With measured words she welcomed the Geat
	wīs-fæst wordum, þæs ðe hire se willa gelamp,		and thanked God for granting her wish
	þæt heo on ænigne eorl gelyfde		that a deliverer she could believe in would arrive
	fyrena fröfre. Hē þæt ful geþeah,		to ease their afflictions. He accepted the cup,
	wæl-rēow wiga, æt Wealhþēon,		a daunting man, dangerous in action
630	ond þā gyddode gūþe gefysed;	630	and eager for it always. He addressed Wealhtheow;
	Bēowulf maþelode, bearn Ecgþēowes:		Beowulf, son of Ecgtheow, said:
	"Ic þæt hogode, þā ic on holm gestāh,		
	sæ-bāt gesæt mid mīnra secga gedriht,		"I had a fixed purpose when I put to sea.
	þæt ic ānunga ēowra lēoda		As I sat in the boat with my band of men,
	willan geworhte, obde on wæl crunge,		I meant to perform to the uttermost
	fēond-grāpum fæst. Ic gefremman sceal		what your people wanted or perish in the attempt,
	eorlīc ellen, opde ende-dæg		in the fiend's clutches. And I shall fulfil that purpose,
	on pisse meodu-healle mīnne gebīdan."		prove myself with a proud deed
	Đām wīfe þā word wēl līcodon,		or meet my death here in the mead-hall."
640	gilp-cwide Gēates; ēode gold-hroden		
	frēolicu folc-cwēn to hire frēan sittan.		This formal boast by Beowulf the Geat
	Þā wæs eft swā ār inne on healle	640	pleased the lady well and she went to sit
	þryð-word sprecen, ðeod on sælum,		by Hrothgar, regal and arrayed with gold.
	sige-folca swēg, oþþæt semninga		
			Then it was like old times in the echoing hall,
			proud talk and the people happy,
			loud and excited; until soon enough
42	BEOWULF		BEOWUL

the men in hall, then handed the cup

urging him to drink deep and enjoy it

first to Hrothgar, their homeland's guardian,

because he was dear to them. And he drank it down

ond ba freolic wif ful gesealde

ærest East-Dena epel-wearde;

bæd hine blīðne æt þære beor-þege,

lēodum lēofne; hē on lust geþeah

BEOWULF

43

Hrothgar leaves Heorot in Beowulf's keeping

Beowulf's formal boast

<b>6</b> 70	mõdgan mægnes, Metodes hyldo.
	Đā hē him of dyde īsern-byrnan,
	helm of hafelan, sealde his hyrsted swe
	īrena cyst ombiht-þegne,
	ond gehealdan hēt hilde-geatwe.
	Gespræc þā se göda gylp-worda sum,
	Beowulf Geata, ær he on bed stige:
44	BEOWULF

sunu Healfdenes sēcean wolde æfen-ræste. Wiste bæm ahlæcan to bæm heah-sele hilde gebinged, siððan híe sunnan leoht geseon meahton, ob de nīpende niht ofer ealle, scadu-helma gesceapu scrīðan cwoman wan under wolcnum. Werod eall ārās. Gegrētte þā guma öþerne, Hroðgar Beowulf, ond him hæl abead, win-ærnes geweald, ond bæt word acwæð: "Næfre ic ænegum men ær alyfde, sibðan ic hond ond rond hebban mihte, ðrýþ-ærn Dena būton þē nū ðā. Hafa nū ond geheald husa sēlest: gemyne mærbo, mægen-ellen cyð, waca wið wrābum! Ne bið þē wilna gād gif þū þæt ellen-weorc aldre gedīgest." Đā him Hröþgār gewät mid his hæleþa gedryht, eodur Scyldinga ūt of healle; wolde wig-fruma Wealhbeo secan, cwēn tõ gebeddan. Hæfde kyning-wuldor Grendle togeanes, swa guman gefrungon, sele-weard āseted; sundor-nytte beheold ymb aldor Dena, eoton-weard' ābēad. Hūru Gēata lēod georne truwode etodes hyldo. isern-byrnan, lde his hyrsted sweord, egne, ilde-geatwe.

"Never, since my hand could hold a shield have I entrusted or given control of the Danes' hall to anyone but you. Ward and guard it, for it is the greatest of houses. Be on your mettle now, keep in mind your fame, beware of the enemy. There's nothing you wish for that won't be yours if you win through alive." Hrothgar departed then with his house-guard. The lord of the Shieldings, their shelter in war, left the mead-hall to lie with Wealhtheow, his queen and bedmate. The King of Glory (as people learned) had posted a lookout who was a match for Grendel, a guard against monsters, special protection to the Danish prince. And the Geat placed complete trust in his strength of limb and the Lord's favour. He began to remove his iron breast-mail, took off the helmet and handed his attendant the patterned sword, a smith's masterpiece, ordering him to keep the equipment guarded. And before he bedded down, Beowulf, that prince of goodness, proudly asserted:

that the demon was going to descend on the hall, that he had plotted all day, from dawn-light until darkness gathered again over the world and stealthy night-shapes came stealing forth under the cloud-murk. The company stood as the two leaders took leave of each other: Hrothgar wished Beowulf health and good luck, named him hall-warden and announced as follows:

Halfdane's heir had to be away

to his night's rest. He realized

650

660

670

650

660

Beowulf renounces the use of weapons

BEOWULF

680

690

700

gūp-geweorca bonne Grendel hine; forban ic hine sweorde swebban nelle, aldre benēotan, bēah ic eal mæge. Nāt hē þāra göda, þæt hē mē ongēan slēa, rand gehēawe, bēah ðe hē rōf sīe nīþ-geweorca: ac wit on niht sculon secge ofersittan, gif hē gesēcean dear wīg ofer wæpen: ond sibðan wītig God on swa hwæbere hond, halig Dryhten, mærðo dēme, swa him gemet bince." Hylde hine þa heabo-deor, hleor-bolster onfeng eorles andwlitan, ond hine ymb monig snellīc sæ-rinc sele-reste gebēah. Nænig heora þöhte, þæt he þanon scolde eft eard-lufan æfre gesecean, folc obde freo-burh, bær he afeded wæs; ac hie hæfdon gefrünen, bæt hie ær to fela micles in bæm win-sele wæl-deað fornam, Denigea leode. Ac him Dryhten forgeaf wīg-spēda gewiofu, Wedera lēodum, frofor ond fultum. bæt hie feond heora ðurh ānes cræft ealle ofercomon, selfes mihtum. Söð is gecyped, bæt mihtig God manna cynnes weold wīde-ferhð. Cōm on wanre niht scrīðan sceadu-genga; scēotend swæfon, bā bæt horn-reced healdan scoldon, ealle būton ānum. Þæt wæs yldum cūb, þæt hīe ne möste, þā Metod nolde, se syn-scaþa under sceadu bregdan,

"No ic me an here-wæsmun hnagran talige

"When it comes to fighting, I count myself
as dangerous any day as Grendel.
So it won't be a cutting edge I'll wield
to mow him down, easily as I might.
He has no idea of the arts of war,
of shield or sword-play, although he does possess
a wild strength. No weapons, therefore,
for either this night: unarmed he shall face me
if face me he dares. And may the Divine Lord
in His wisdom grant the glory of victory
to whichever side He sees fit."

680

690

700

under his head and his whole company of sea-rovers at rest beside him. None of them expected he would ever see his homeland again or get back to his native place and the people who reared him. They knew too well the way it was before, how often the Danes had fallen prey to death in the mead-hall. But the Lord was weaving a victory on His war-loom for the Weather-Geats. Through the strength of one they all prevailed; they would crush their enemy and come through in triumph and gladness. The truth is clear: Almighty God rules over mankind and always has.

Then out of the night came the shadow-stalker, stealthy and swift; the hall-guards were slack, asleep at their posts, all except one; it was widely understood that as long as God disallowed it, the fiend could not bear them to his shadow-bourne. The Geats await Grendel's attack

ac hē wæccende wrābum on andan bād bolgen-mōd beadwa geþinges. Đā cōm of mōre under mist-hleopum Grendel gongan, Godes yrre bær, mynte se mān-scaða manna cynnes sumne besyrwan in sele pām hēan. Wod under wolcnum, to bæs be he win-reced, gold-sele gumena gearwost wisse, fættum fahne. Ne wæs þæt forma sīð þæt hē Hröþgāres hām gesöhte. Næfre he on aldor-dagum ær ne sibðan heardran hæle heal-degnas fand. Com ba to recede rinc sidian drēamum bedæled. Duru sona onarn fyr-bendum fæst, sybðan he hire folmum gehran: onbræd þa bealo-hydig, ða he gebolgen wæs, recedes mūþan. Raþe æfter þon on fagne flor feond treddode, ēode yrre-mōd; him of ēagum stōd ligge gelīcost lēoht unfæger. Geseah he in recede rinca manige, swefan sibbe-gedriht samod ætgædere, mago-rinca hēap. Þā his mod āhlog; mynte bæt he gedælde, ær bon dæg cwome, atol āglæca, ānra gehwylces līf wið līce, þā him ālumpen wæs wist-fylle wēn. Ne wæs þæt wyrd þā gēn, bæt hē mā mōste manna cynnes ðicgean ofer þā niht. Þryð-swyð beheold, mæg Higelāces, hū se mān-scaða under fær-gripum gefaran wolde.

One man, however, was in fighting mood, awake and on edge, spoiling for action.

In off the moors, down through the mist bands 710 God-cursed Grendel came greedily loping. The bane of the race of men roamed forth. hunting for a prey in the high hall. Under the cloud-murk he moved towards it until it shone above him, a sheer keep of fortified gold. Nor was that the first time he had scouted the grounds of Hrothgar's dwellingalthough never in his life, before or since, did he find harder fortune or hall-defenders. Spurned and joyless, he journeyed on ahead and arrived at the bawn. The iron-braced door turned on its hinge when his hands touched it. Then his rage boiled over, he ripped open the mouth of the building, maddening for blood, pacing the length of the patterned floor with his loathsome tread, while a baleful light, flame more than light, flared from his eyes. He saw many men in the mansion, sleeping, a ranked company of kinsmen and warriors quartered together. And his glee was demonic, picturing the mayhem: before morning he would rip life from limb and devour them, feed on their flesh; but his fate that night was due to change, his days of ravening had come to an end. Mighty and canny,

720

730

Hygelac's kinsman was keenly watching for the first move the monster would make. Nor did the creature keep him waiting

A Geat warrior perishes

Grendel strikes

720

710

740	Nē þæt se āglæca yldan þöhte, ac hē gefēng hraðe forman sīðe slæpendne rinc, slāt unwearnum, bāt bān-locan, blöd ēdrum dranc,	740	but struck suddenly and started in; he grabbed and mauled a man on his bench, bit into his bone-lappings, bolted down his blood and gorged on him in lumps, leaving the body	
	syn-snædum swealh; söna hæfde		utterly lifeless, eaten up	
	unlyfigendes eal gefeormod,		hand and foot. Venturing closer,	
	fēt ond folma. Forð nēar ætstöp,		his talon was raised to attack Beowulf	
	nam þā mid handa hige-þīhtigne		where he lay on the bed; he was bearing in	
	rinc on ræste —ræhte ongēan		with open claw when the alert hero's	
	fēond mid folme; hē onfēng hraþe		comeback and armlock forestalled him utterly.	
	inwit-þancum ond wið earm gesæt.		The captain of evil discovered himself	Beowulf's fight with
750	Sona þæt onfunde fyrena hyrde,	750	in a handgrip harder than anything	Grendel
	þæt he ne mette middan-geardes,		he had ever encountered in any man	
	eorþan scēatta on elran men		on the face of the earth. Every bone in his body	
	mund-gripe māran; hē on mode wearð		quailed and recoiled, but he could not escape.	
	forht on ferhðe; nō þỹ ær fram meahte.		He was desperate to flee to his den and hide	
	Hyge wæs him hin-fūs, wolde on heolster flēon,		with the devil's litter, for in all his days	
	sēcan dēofla gedræg; ne wæs his drohtoð þær,		he had never been clamped or cornered like this.	
-	swylce hē on ealder-dagum ær gemētte.		Then Hygelac's trusty retainer recalled	
	Gemunde þā se göda mæg Higelāces		his bedtime speech, sprang to his feet	
	æfen-spræce, up-lang astod		and got a firm hold. Fingers were bursting,	
760	ond him fæste wiðfeng; fingras burston:	760	the monster back-tracking, the man overpowering.	
	eoten wæs ūtweard, eorl furþur stöp.		The dread of the land was desperate to escape,	
	Mynte se mæra, þær he meahte swa,		to take a roundabout road and flee	
-	wīdre gewindan ond on weg þanon		to his lair in the fens. The latching power	
	fleon on fen-hopu; wiste his fingra geweald		in his fingers weakened; it was the worst trip	
	on grames grāpum; þæt wæs gēocor sīð		the terror-monger had taken to Heorot.	
	þæt se hearm-scaþa tō Heorute ātēah.		And now the timbers trembled and sang,	
	Dryht-sele dynede, Denum eallum wearð,		a hall-session that harrowed every Dane	
	ceaster-būendum, cēnra gehwylcum,		inside the stockade: stumbling in fury,	
	eorlum ealu-scerwen. Yrre wæron begen,		the two contenders crashed through the building.	
770	rēþe ren-weardas. Reced hlynsode;	770	The hall clattered and hammered, but somehow	
	þā wæs wundor micel, þæt se wīn-sele		survived the onslaught and kept standing:	
· · ·				

wiðhæfde heabo-dēorum, þæt hē on hrūsan ne fēol, fæger fold-bold; ac he bæs fæste wæs innan ond ūtan īren-bendum searo-boncum besmibod. Þær fram sylle abeag medu-benc monig, mīne gefræge, golde geregnad, bær ba graman wunnon. Þæs ne wendon ær witan Scyldinga, bæt hit ā mid gemete manna ænig, betlīc ond bān-fāg tobrecan meahte, listum tolūcan, nymbe līges fæbm swulge on swabule. Sweg up astag nīwe geneahhe, Norð-Denum stöd atelīc egesa, ānra gehwylcum bāra þe of wealle wop gehyrdon, gryre-lēoð galan Godes andsacan, sige-leasne sang, sar wanigean helle hæfton. Heold hine fæste. sē be manna wæs mægene strengest on þæm dæge bysses līfes. Nolde eorla hleo ænige binga bone cwealm-cuman cwicne forlætan. nē his līf-dagas lēoda ænigum nytte tealde. Þær genehost brægd eorl Béowulfes ealde lafe. wolde frea-drihtnes feorh ealgian, mæres beodnes, ðær hie meahton swa. Hie bæt ne wiston, ba hie gewin drugon, heard-hicgende hilde-mecgas, ond on healfa gehwone hēawan bohton, sāwle sēcan: bone syn-scaðan ænig ofer eorban īrenna cyst,

it was handsomely structured, a sturdy frame braced with the best of blacksmith's work inside and out. The story goes that as the pair struggled, mead-benches were smashed and sprung off the floor, gold fittings and all. Before then, no Shielding elder would believe there was any power or person upon earth capable of wrecking their horn-rigged hall unless the burning embrace of a fire engulf it in flame. Then an extraordinary wail arose, and bewildering fear came over the Danes. Everyone felt it who heard that cry as it echoed off the wall, a God-cursed scream and strain of catastrophe, the howl of the loser, the lament of the hell-serf keening his wound. He was overwhelmed, manacled tight by the man who of all men was foremost and strongest in the days of this life.

780

790

800

But the earl-troop's leader was not inclined to allow his caller to depart alive: he did not consider that life of much account to anyone anywhere. Time and again, Beowulf's warriors worked to defend their lord's life, laying about them as best they could with their ancestral blades. Stalwart in action, they kept striking out on every side, seeking to cut straight to the soul. When they joined the struggle there was something they could not have known at the time, that no blade on earth, no blacksmith's art could ever damage their demon opponent.

**78**0

790

Beowulf's thanes

defend him

gūð-billa nān grētan nolde,
ac hē sige-wāpnum forsworen hæfde,
ecga gehwylcre. Scolde his aldor-gedāl
on ðæm dæge þysses līfes
earmlīc wurðan, ond se ellor-gāst
on fēonda geweald feor sīðian.
Đā þæt onfunde sē þe fela æror
mōdes myrðe manna cynne,
fyrene gefremede — hē fāg wið God—
þæt him se līc-homa læstan nolde,
ac hine se mõdega mæg Hygelaces
hæfde be honda; wæs gehwæþer öðrum
lifigende lāð. Līc-sār gebād
atol æglæca; him on eaxle wearð
syn-dolh sweotol; seonowe onsprungon,
burston bān-locan. Bēowulfe wearð
gūð-hrēð gyfeþe; scolde Grendel þonan
feorh-seoc fleon under fen-hleoðu,
sēcean wyn-lēas wīc; wiste þē geornor,
þæt his aldres wæs ende gegongen,
dōgera dæg-rīm. Denum eallum wearð
æfter þām wæl-ræse willa gelumpen.
Hæfde þā gefælsod, sē þe ær feorran com,
snotor ond swyð-ferhð, sele Hröðgares,
genered wið nīðe. Niht-weorce gefeh,
ellen-mærþum. Hæfde East-Denum
Gēat-mecga lēod gilp gelæsted,
swylce oncypoe ealle gebette,
inwid-sorge, þē hīe ær drugon
ond for þrēa-nÿdum þolian scoldon,
torn unlytel. Pæt wæs tacen sweotol,
syþðan hilde-dēor hond ālegde,
-

He had conjured the harm from the cutting edge of every weapon. But his going away out of this world and the days of his life would be agony to him, and his alien spirit would travel far into fiends' keeping.

810

820

830

Then he who had harrowed the hearts of men with pain and affliction in former times and had given offence also to God found that his bodily powers failed him. Hygelac's kinsman kept him helplessly locked in a handgrip. As long as either lived, he was hateful to the other. The monster's whole body was in pain, a tremendous wound appeared on his shoulder. Sinews split and the bone-lappings burst. Beowulf was granted the glory of winning; Grendel was driven under the fen-banks, fatally hurt, to his desolate lair. His days were numbered, the end of his life was coming over him, he knew it for certain; and one bloody clash had fulfilled the dearest wishes of the Danes. The man who had lately landed among them, proud and sure, had purged the hall, kept it from harm; he was happy with his nightwork and the courage he had shown. The Geat captain had boldly fulfilled his boast to the Danes: he had healed and relieved a huge distress, unremitting humiliations, the hard fate they'd been forced to undergo, no small affliction. Clear proof of this could be seen in the hand the hero displayed high up near the roof: the whole of Grendel's

## 810

820

830

Grendel is defeated.

Beowulf fulfils his

boast

860

56

840

Grendles grape – under geapne hröf. Đā wæs on morgen, mīne gefræge, ymb þā gif-healle gūð-rinc monig; fērdon folc-togan feorran ond nēan geond wid-wegas wundor scēawian, lābes lāstas. No his līf-gedāl sārlīc būhte secga ænegum, bāra be tīr-lēases trode scēawode, hū hē wērig-mōd on weg þanon, nīða ofercumen, on nicera mere, fæge ond geflymed feorh-lastas bær. Đær wæs on blode brim weallende, atol yða geswing, eal gemenged, hāton heolfre, heoro-drēore wēol; dēað-fæge dēog, siððan drēama lēas in fen-freodo feorh alegde, hæbene sawle; bær him hel onfeng. Þanon eft gewiton eald-gesīðas, swylce geong manig of gomen-wabe, fram mere mödge mearum ridan, beornas on blancum. Đær wæs Beowulfes mærðo mæned; monig oft gecwæð, þætto sūð nē norð be sæm tweonum ofer eormen-grund öber nænig under swegles begong selra nære rond-hæbbendra, rīces wyrðra. Nē hīe hūru wine-drihten wiht ne logon, glædne Hröðgār, ac þæt wæs göd cyning. Hwīlum heabo-rōfe hlēapan lēton,

earm ond eaxle - bær wæs eal geador

shoulder and arm, his awesome grasp.

840

850

860

Then morning came and many a warrior gathered, as I've heard, around the gift-hall, clan-chiefs flocking from far and near down wide-ranging roads, wondering greatly at the monster's footprints. His fatal departure was regretted by no-one who witnessed his trail, the ignominious marks of his flight where he'd skulked away, exhausted in spirit and beaten in battle, bloodying the path, hauling his doom to the demons' mere. The bloodshot water wallowed and surged, there were loathsome upthrows and overturnings of waves and gore and wound-slurry. With his death upon him, he had dived deep into his marsh-den, drowned out his life and his heathen soul: hell claimed him there.

Then away they rode, the old retainers with many a young man following after, a troop on horseback, in high spirits on their bay steeds. Beowulf's doings were praised over and over again. Nowhere, they said, north or south between the two seas or under the tall sky on the broad earth was there anyone better to raise a shield or to rule a kingdom. Yet there was no laying of blame on their lord, the noble Hrothgar; he was a good king.

At times the war-band broke into a gallop, letting their chestnut horses race

relief and rejoicings

The morning after:

880

890

ðær him fold-wegas fægere þuhton, cystum cūðe; hwīlum cyninges þegn, guma gilp-hlæden, gidda gemyndig, sē de eal-fela eald-gesegena worn gemunde, word öber fand söðe gebunden. Secg eft ongan sīð Bēowulfes snyttrum styrian ond on sped wrecan spel gerade, wordum wrixlan. Wēl-hwylc gecwæð, bæt hē fram Sigemunde secgan hyrde, ellen-dædum, uncūþes fela, Wælsinges gewin, wīde sīðas, bāra be gumena bearn gearwe ne wiston, fæhðe ond fyrena, būton Fitela mid hine, bonne hē swulces hwæt secgan wolde, ēam his nefan, swā hīe ā wæron æt nīða gehwām nyd-gesteallan; hæfdon eal-fela eotena cynnes sweordum gesæged. Sigemunde gesprong æfter dēað-dæge dom unlytel, sybðan wiges heard wyrm ācwealde, hordes hyrde. Hē under hārne stān, æþelinges bearn, āna genēðde frēcne dæde: ne wæs him Fitela mid: hwæþre him gesælde, ðæt þæt swurd þurhwöd wrætlicne wyrm, bæt hit on wealle æstöd, dryhtlīc īren; draca morðre swealt. Hæfde äglæca elne gegongen, bæt hē bēah-hordes brūcan möste

on geflit faran fealwe mēaras,

wherever they found the going good on those well-known tracks. Meanwhile, a thane of the king's household, a carrier of tales, a traditional singer deeply schooled in the lore of the past, linked a new theme to a strict metre. The man started to recite with skill, rehearsing Beowulf's triumphs and feats in well-fashioned lines, entwining his words.

870

880

890

He told what he'd heard repeated in songs about Sigemund's exploits, all of those many feats and marvels, the struggles and wanderings of Waels's son, things unknown to anyone except to Fitela, feuds and foul doings confided by uncle to nephew when he felt the urge to speak of them: always they had been partners in the fight, friends in need. They killed giants, their conquering swords had brought them down.

### After his death

Sigemund's glory grew and grew because of his courage when he killed the dragon, the guardian of the hoard. Under grey stone he had dared to enter all by himself to face the worst without Fitela. But it came to pass that his sword plunged right through those radiant scales and drove into the wall. The dragon died of it. His daring had given him total possession of the treasure hoard, his to dispose of however he liked. He loaded a boat: The tale of Sigemund, the dragon-slayer. Appropriate for Beowulf, who has defeated Grendel

Hrothgar's minstrel sings about Beowulf

BEOWULF

selfes dōme; sæ-bāt gehleōd, bær on bearm scipes beorhte frætwa, Wælses eafera; wyrm hāt gemealt.

Sē wæs wreccena wīde mærost ofer wer-beode, wigendra hleo, ellen-dædum -hē þæs ær onðāhsiððan Heremödes hild sweðrode. eafoð ond ellen: hē mid eotenum wearð on feonda geweald forð forlacen snude forsended. Hine sorh-wylmas lemede to lange; he his leodum weard, eallum æþellingum tö aldor-ceare. Swylce oft bemearn ærran mælum swīð-ferhþes sīð snotor ceorl monig, sē þe him bealwa to böte gelyfde, bæt bæt deodnes bearn gebeon scolde, fæder-æþelum onfön, folc gehealdan, hord ond hleo-burh, hæleba rīce, ēðel Scyldinga. Hē þær eallum wearð, mæg Higelāces, manna cynne, freondum gefægra; hine fyren onwod. Hwilum flitende fealwe stræte mēarum mæton. Đã wæs morgen-lëoht scofen ond scynded. Eode scealc monig swīð-hicgende tō sele þām hēan, searo-wundor seon; swylce self cyning of bryd-bure, beah-horda weard, tryddode tir-fæst getrume micle, cystum gecyped, ond his cwen mid him medo-stigge mæt mægba höse.

Waels's son weighted her hold with dazzling spoils. The hot dragon melted.

900

**91**0

920

Sigemund's name was known everywhere. He was utterly valiant and venturesome, a fence round his fighters and flourished therefore after King Heremod's prowess declined and his campaigns slowed down. The king was betrayed, ambushed in Jutland, overpowered and done away with. The waves of his grief had beaten him down, made him a burden, a source of anxiety to his own nobles: that expedition was often condemned in those earlier times by experienced men, men who relied on his lordship for redress, who presumed that the part of a prince was to thrive on his father's throne and defend the nation, the Shielding land where they lived and belonged, its holdings and strongholds. Such was Beowulf in the affection of his friends and of everyone alive. But evil entered into Heremod.

Meanwhile, the Danes kept racing their mounts down sandy lanes. The light of day broke and kept brightening. Bands of retainers galloped in excitement to the gabled hall to see the marvel; and the king himself, guardian of the ring-hoard, goodness in person, walked in majesty from the women's quarters with a numerous train, attended by his queen and her crowd of maidens, across to the mead-hall.

When Hrothgar arrived at the hall, he spoke,

910

900

920

60

King Heremod

remembered and

contrasted with

Beowulf

Hrōðgār maþelode — hē tō healle gēong, stōd on stapole, geseah stēapne hrōf golde fāhne ond Grendles hond:

"Disse ansyne Al-wealdan banc lungre gelimpe! Fela ic lābes gebād, grynna æt Grendle; ā mæg God wyrcan wunder æfter wundre, wuldres Hyrde. Đæt wæs ungeāra, þæt ic ænigra mē wēana ne wēnde to wīdan feore bote gebidan, bonne blode fah hūsa sēlest heoro-drērig stod, wēa wīd-scofen witena gehwylcum ðāra þe ne wendon, þæt hie wide-ferhð lēoda land-geweorc lābum beweredon scuccum ond scinnum. Nũ scealc hafað burh Drihtnes miht dæd gefremede, de we ealle ær ne meahton snyttrum besyrwan. Hwæt, þæt secgan mæg efne swā hwylc mægba, swā done magan cende æfter gum-cynnum, gyf hēo gyt lyfað, þæt hyre Eald-metod ēste wære bearn-gebyrdo. Nū ic, Bēowulf, þec, secg betsta, mē for sunu wylle frēogan on ferhþe; heald forð tela nīwe sibbe. Ne bið þē nænigre gād worolde wilna, *be* ic geweald hæbbe. Ful oft ic for læssan lean teohhode, hord-weorbunge hnahran rince, sæmran æt sæcce. Þū þē self hafast dædum gefremed, þæt þin döm lyfað āwa tō aldre. Al-walda bec göde forgylde, swā hē nū gyt dyde!"

standing on the steps, under the steep eaves, gazing at the roofwork and Grendel's talon: "First and foremost, let the Almighty Father be thanked for this sight. I suffered a long harrowing by Grendel. But the Heavenly Shepherd can work His wonders always and everywhere. Not long since, it seemed I would never be granted the slightest solace or relief from any of my burdens: the best of houses glittered and reeked and ran with blood. This one worry outweighed all others--a constant distress to counsellors entrusted with defending the people's forts from assault by monsters and demons. But now a man, with the Lord's assistance, has accomplished something none of us could manage before now for all our efforts. Whoever she was who brought forth this flower of manhood, if she is still alive, that woman can say that in her labour the Lord of Ages bestowed a grace on her. So now, Beowulf, I adopt you in my heart as a dear son. Nourish and maintain this new connection, you noblest of men; there'll be nothing you'll want for, no worldly goods that won't be yours. I have often honoured smaller achievements, recognized warriors not nearly as worthy, lavished rewards on the less deserving. But you have made yourself immortal by your glorious action. May the God of Ages continue to keep and requite you well."

Beowulf, son of Ecgtheow, spoke:

King Hrothgar gives thanks for the relief of Heorot and adopts Beowulf "in his heart"

930

940

950

930

950

960

on wæl-bedde wrīban bohte, bæt hē for mund-gripe mīnum scolde licgean līf-bysig, būtan his līc swice. Ic hine ne mihte, bē Metod nolde, ganges getwæman, no ic him bæs georne ætfealh, feorh-genīðlan; wæs tō fore-mihtig fēond on fēbe. Hwæbere hē his folme forlēt to līf-wrabe lāst weardian, earm ond eaxle; no bær ænige swa beah fēasceaft guma frofre gebohte; nö þý leng leofað lað-geteona synnum geswenced, ac hyne sār hafað in nīd-gripe nearwe befongen, balwon bendum: ðær ābīdan sceal maga māne fāh miclan domes, hū him scīr Metod scrīfan wille." Đā wæs swīgra secg, sunu Ecglāfes, on gylp-spræce guð-geweorca, sibðan æþelingas eorles cræfte ofer heanne hrof hand sceawedon, fēondes fingras. Foran æghwylc wæs, steda nægla gehwylc style gelicost, hæbenes hand-sporu, hilde-rinces egl unhēoru. Æghwylc gecwæð þæt him heardra nān hrīnan wolde

Bēowulf mabelode, bearn Ecgbēowes:

Wē þæt ellen-weorc ēstum miclum,

feohtan fremedon, frēcne genēðdon

eafoð uncūþes. Ūþe ic swīþor,

bæt ðū hine selfne gesēon moste,

feond on frætewum fyl-werigne!

Ic hine hrædlice heardan clammum

"We have gone through with a glorious endeavour and been much favoured in this fight we dared against the unknown. Nevertheless, if you could have seen the monster himself where he lay beaten, I would have been better pleased. My plan was to pounce, pin him down in a tight grip and grapple him to death have him panting for life, powerless and clasped in my bare hands, his body in thrall. But I couldn't stop him from slipping my hold. The Lord allowed it, my lock on him wasn't strong enough, he struggled fiercely and broke and ran. Yet he bought his freedom at a high price, for he left his hand and arm and shoulder to show he had been here. a cold comfort for having come among us. And now he won't be long for this world. He has done his worst but the wound will end him. He is hasped and hooped and hirpling with pain, limping and looped in it. Like a man outlawed for wickedness, he must await the mighty judgement of God in majesty."

960

970

980

There was less tampering and big talk then from Unferth the boaster, less of his blather as the hall-thanes eyed the awful proof of the hero's prowess, the splayed hand up under the eaves. Every nail, claw-scale and spur, every spike and welt on the hand of that heathen brute was like barbed steel. Everybody said there was no honed iron hard enough to pierce him through, no time-proofed blade Beowulf's account of the fight

The trophy: Grendel's shoulder and claw

64

īren ār-gōd, þæt ðæs āhlācan		that could cut his brutal, blood-caked claw.	
blödge beadu-folme onberan wolde.			
Đā wæs hāten hreþe Heort innanweard	<b>99</b> 0	Then the order was given for all hands	The damaged hall
folmum gefrætwod; fela þæra wæs,		to help to refurbish Heorot immediately:	repaired
wera ond wifa, be bæt win-reced,		men and women thronging the wine-hall,	
gest-sele gyredon. Gold-fag scinon		getting it ready. Gold thread shone	
web æfter wagum, wundor-siona fela		in the wall-hangings, woven scenes	
secga gehwylcum þāra þe on swylc starað.		that attracted and held the eye's attention.	
Wæs þæt beorhte bold töbrocen swīðe,		But iron-braced as the inside of it had been,	
eal inneweard īren-bendum fæst,		that bright room lay in ruins now.	
heorras tõhlidene; hröf āna genæs		The very doors had been dragged from their hinges.	
ealles ansund, þē se āglæca		Only the roof remained unscathed	
fyren-dædum fag on fleam gewand,	1000	by the time the guilt-fouled fiend turned tail	
aldres orwēna. No þæt jðe byð		in despair of his life. But death is not easily	
to befleonne — fremme se pe wille—		escaped from by anyone:	
ac gesēcan sceal sāwl-berendra		all of us with souls, earth-dwellers	
nyde genydde, nibda bearna,		and children of men, must make our way	
grund-buendra gearwe stowe,		to a destination already ordained	
þær his līc-homa, leger-bedde fæst,		where the body, after the banqueting,	
swefeþ æfter symle.		sleeps on its deathbed.	
Þā wæs sæl ond mæl		Then the due time arrived	A victory feast
þæt to healle gang Healfdenes sunu;		for Halfdane's son to proceed to the hall.	
wolde self cyning symbel bicgan.		The king himself would sit down to feast.	
Ne gefrægen ic þā mægþe maran weorode	1010	No group ever gathered in greater numbers	
ymb hyra sinc-gyfan sēl gebæran.		or better order around their ring-giver.	
Bugon þa to bence blæd-agande,		The benches filled with famous men	
fylle gefægon; fægere geþægon		who fell to with relish; round upon round	
medo-ful manig māgas þāra,		of mead was passed; those powerful kinsmen,	
swīð-hicgende, on sele þām hēan,		Hrothgar and Hrothulf, were in high spirits	
Hröðgār ond Hroþulf. Heorot innan wæs		in the raftered hall. Inside Heorot	
frēondum āfylled; nalles fācen-stafas		there was nothing but friendship. The Shielding nation	
		was not yet familiar with feud and betrayal.	

	Swā manlīce	mær
	hord-weard ha	eleþa
	mēarum ond r	nādm
	sē þe secgan v	vile
1050	Đā gyt ægh	wylcu
68	BEOWU	LF

The other Geats are rewarded

Victory gifts

presented to Beowulf

Forgeaf ba Beowulfe brand Healfdenes segen gyldenne sigores to leane, hroden hilde-cumbor, helm ond byrnan; mære maðþum-sweord manige gesawon beforan beorn beran. Beowulf gebah ful on flette; no he bære feoh-gyfte for sceotendum scamigan dorfte. Ne gefrægn ic freondlicor feower madmas golde gegyrede gum-manna fela in ealo-bence öðrum gesellan. Ymb bæs helmes hröf heafod-beorge wīrum bewunden walu ūtan hēold, bæt him fēla lāfe frēcne ne meahton scūr-heard scebðan, bonne scyld-freca ongēan gramum gangan scolde. Heht da eorla hleo eahta mearas fæted-hleore on flet teon. in under eoderas; bāra ānum stod sadol swearwum fāh, since gewurþad. Pæt wæs hilde-setl hēah-cyninges, ðonne sweorda gelāc sunu Healfdenes efnan wolde; næfre on öre læg wīd-cūbes wīg, donne walu feollon. Ond da Beowulfe bega gehwæbres eodor Ingwina onweald geteah, wicga ond wæpna; het hine wel brūcan. ~ ere þēoden, heabo-ræsas geald um, swā hy næfre man lyhð, sõð æfter rihte. um eorla drihten

Þeod-Scyldingas benden fremedon.

and a helmet; and a sword carried high, that was both precious object and token of honour. So Beowulf drank his drink, at ease: it was hardly a shame to be showered with such gifts in front of the hall-troops. There haven't been many moments, I am sure, when men exchanged four such treasures at so friendly a sitting. An embossed ridge, a band lapped with wire arched over the helmet: head-protection to keep the keen-ground cutting edge from damaging it when danger threatened and the man was battling behind his shield. Next the king ordered eight horses with gold bridles to be brought through the yard into the hall. The harness of one included a saddle of sumptuous design, the battle-seat where the son of Halfdane rode when he wished to join the sword-play: wherever the killing and carnage were the worst, he would be to the fore, fighting hard. Then the Danish prince, descendant of Ing, handed over both the arms and the horses. urging Beowulf to use them well. And so their leader, the lord and guard of coffer and strongroom, with customary grace bestowed upon Beowulf both sets of gifts. A fair witness can see how well each one behaved.

Then Halfdane's son presented Beowulf

an embroidered banner; also breast-mail

with a gold standard as a victory gift,

1020

1030

1040

1050

The chieftain went on to reward the others: each man on the bench who had sailed with Beowulf

1030

1020

1070

on bære medu-bence mabdum gesealde, yrfe-lafe, ond bone ænne heht golde forgyldan, bone de Grendel ær māne ācwealde, swā hē hyra mā wolde, nefne him witig God wyrd forstode ond dæs mannes mod. Metod eallum weold gumena cynnes, swā hē nū gīt dēð. Forþan bið andgit æghwær selest, ferhões fore-banc. Fela sceal gebīdan lēofes ond lābes, sē be longe hēr on dyssum win-dagum worolde brūced. Þær wæs sang ond sweg samod ætgædere fore Healfdenes hilde-wisan, gomen-wudu grēted, gid oft wrecen, donne heal-gamen Hröbgäres scop æfter medo-bence mænan scolde:-Finnes eaferum, dā hīe se fær begeat, hæleð Healf-Dena, Hnæf Scyldinga, in Frēs-wæle feallan scolde. Nē hūru Hildeburh herian þorfte eotena trēowe; unsynnum wearð beloren lēofum æt þām lind-plegan bearnum ond broðrum; hie on gebyrd hruron gāre wunde; þæt wæs geömuru ides.

bāra be mid Bēowulfe brim-lāde tēah,

and risked the voyage received a bounty, some treasured possession. And compensation, a price in gold, was settled for the Geat Grendel had cruelly killed earlier as he would have killed more, had not mindful God and one man's daring prevented that doom. Past and present, God's will prevails. Hence, understanding is always best and a prudent mind. Whoever remains for long here in this earthly life will enjoy and endure more than enough.

They sang then and played to please the hero, words and music for their warrior prince, harp tunes and tales of adventure: there were high times on the hall benches and the king's poet performed his part with the saga of Finn and his sons, unfolding the tale of the fierce attack in Friesland where Hnaef, king of the Danes, met death.

# 1070 Hildeburh

1060

had little cause to credit the Jutes: son and brother, she lost them both on the battlefield. She, bereft and blameless, they foredoomed, cut down and spear-gored. She, the woman in shock,

waylaid by grief,

#### Another performance by the minstrel

Hildeburh, a Danish princess married to the Frisian King Finn, loses her son (unnamed here) and her brother Hnaef in a fight at Finn's hall

1090

Nalles hölinga Höces dohtor meotodsceaft bemearn, sybðan morgen com, ðā hēo under swegle gesēon meahte morbor-bealo māga, þær hēo ær mæste hēold worolde wynne. Wig ealle fornam Finnes þegnas, nemne fēaum ānum, bæt hē ne mehte on bæm meðel-stede wig Hengeste wiht gefeohtan, nē þā wēa-lāfe wīge forþringan, þēodnes degne; ac hig him geþingo budon, þæt hie him öðer flet eal gerymdon, healle ond heah-setl, bæt hie healfre geweald wið eotena bearn āgan möston, ond æt feoh-gyftum Folcwaldan sunu dōgra gehwylce Dene weorbode, Hengestes heap hringum wenede efne swā swīðe, sinc-gestrēonum

Hoc's daughter how could she not lament her fate when morning came and the light broke on her murdered dears? And so farewell delight on earth, war carried away 1080 Finn's troop of thanes, all but a few. How then could Finn hold the line or fight on to the end with Hengest, how save the rump of his force from that enemy chief? So a truce was offered as follows: first separate quarters to be cleared for the Danes, hall and throne to be shared with the Frisians. Then, second: every day at the dole-out of gifts Finn, son of Focwald, should honour the Danes. 1090 bestow with an even hand to Hengest and Hengest's men the wrought-gold rings,

#### The Danish attack is bloody but indecisive. Hnaef is killed, Hengest takes charge and makes a truce with Finn and the Frisians

fættan goldes, swā hē Frēsena cyn on beor-sele byldan wolde. Đā hĩe getruwedon on twā healfa fæste frioðu-wære. Fin Hengeste elne unflitme āðum benemde þæt hē þā wēa-lāfe weotena dome ārum hēolde, þæt ðær ænig mon wordum nē worcum wāre ne brāce, nē þurh inwit-searo æfre gemænden, ðēah hīe hira bēag-gyfan banan folgedon ðēoden-lēase, þā him swā geþearfod wæs; gyf þonne Frýsna hwylc frēcnen spræce ðæs morþor-hetes myndgiend wære, þonne hit sweordes ecg syððan scolde. Āð wæs geæfned, ond icge gold āhæfen of horde: Here-Scyldinga

	bounty to match	
the measure he	gave	
	his own Frisians—	
to keep morale		
	in the beer-hall high.	
Both sides then		The Danish
	sealed their agreement.	survivors to be quartered and giv
With oaths to H	lengest	parity of treatmen
	Finn swore	with the Frisians and their allies, th
openly, solemnl	у,	Jutes
	that the battle survivors	
would be guara	nteed	
	honour and status.	-
No infringemen	t	
	by word or deed,	
no provocation		
	would be permitted.	
Their own ring-	giver	
	after all	
was dead and go	one,	
	they were leaderless,	
in forced allegia	nce	
	to his murderer.	
So if any Frisian	1	
	stirred up bad blood	
with insinuation	15	
	or taunts about this,	
the blade of the s	sword	
	would arbitrate it.	
A funeral pyre		The bodies of the
	was then prepared,	slain burnt on the pyre
effulgent gold		<i>b</i> 2.~
	brought out from the hoard.	

1100

ors to be ed and given of treatment e Frisians eir allies, the

75

betst beado-rinca wæs on bæl gearu. Æt þæm āde wæs ēþ-gesyne swāt-fāh syrce, swyn eal-gylden, eofer īren-heard, æþeling manig wundum āwyrded; sume on wæle crungon. Hēt ðā Hildeburh æt Hnæfes āde hire selfre sunu sweolode befæstan, bān-fatu bærnan ond on bæl don. Earme on eaxle ides gnornode, geomrode giddum. Gūð-rinc āstāh; wand to wolcnum wæl-fyra mæst, hlynode for hlāwe; hafelan multon, ben-geato burston, donne blod ætspranc, lāð-bite līces. Līg ealle forswealg, gæsta gifrost, þara ðe þær guð fornam bēga folces; wæs hira blæd scacen.

	The pride and prince			
	of the Shieldings lay			
1110	awaiting the flame.			
	Everywhere			
	there were blood-plastered			
	coats of mail.			
	The pyre was heaped			
	with boar-shaped helmets			
	forged in gold,			
	with the gashed corpses			
	of well-born Danes—			
	many had fallen.			
	Then Hildeburh			
:	ordered her own			
	son's body			
	be burnt with Hnaef's,			
	the flesh on his bones			
	to sputter and blaze			
	beside his uncle's.			
	The woman wailed			
	and sang keens,			
	the warrior went up.			
1120	Carcass flame			
	swirled and fumed,			
	they stood round the burial			
	mound and howled			
	as heads melted,			
	crusted gashes			
	spattered and ran			
	bloody matter.			
	The glutton element			
	flamed and consumed			
	the dead of both sides.			

BEOWULF 77

Gewiton him ðā wīgend wīca nēosian frēondum befeallen, Frys-land geseon, hāmas ond hēa-burh. Hengest ðā gyt wæl-fagne winter wunode mid Finne eal unhlitme; eard gemunde, þēah þe ne meahte on mere drīfan hringed-stefnan; holm storme weol, won wið winde; winter ype beleac īs-gebinde, oþðæt öþer cöm gēar in geardas, swā nū gīt dēð, þā ðe syngāles sēle bewitiað, wuldor-torhtan weder. Dā wæs winter scacen, fæger foldan bearm; fundode wrecca, gist of geardum; he to gyrn-wræce swīðor þöhte þonne tö sæ-lade, gif he torn-gemot purhteon mihte, þæt hē eotena bearn inne gemunde.

	Their great days were gone.	
	Warriors scattered	
	to homes and forts	
	all over Friesland,	
	fewer now, feeling	
	loss of friends.	
	Hengest stayed,	The Danes, homesick
	lived out that whole	and resentful, spend a winter in exile
	resentful, blood-sullen	u winter in exile
1130	winter with Finn,	
	homesick and helpless.	
	No ring-whorled prow	
	could up then	
	and away on the sea.	
	Wind and water	
	raged with storms,	
	wave and shingle	
	were shackled in ice	
	until another year	
	appeared in the yard	
	as it does to this day,	
	the seasons constant,	
	the wonder of light	
	coming over us.	
	Then winter was gone,	Spring comes
	earth's lap grew lovely,	
	longing woke	
	in the cooped-up exile	
	for a voyage home –	
1140	but more for vengeance,	
	some way of bringing	
	things to a head:	
	his sword arm hankered	

79 BEOWULF

mesick

Swā hē ne forwyrnde worold-rædenne, bonne him Hunlafing hilde-leoman, billa sēlest, on bearm dyde, þæs wæron mid eotenum ecge cuðe. Swylce ferhð-frecan Fin eft begeat sweord-bealo slīðen æt his selfes hām, sibðan grimne gripe Gūðlaf ond Öslaf æfter sæ-siðe sorge mændon, ætwiton wēana dæl; ne meahte wæfre mod forhabban in hrebre. Đā wæs heal roden fēonda fēorum, swilce Fin slægen, cyning on corbre, ond seo cwen numen. Sceotend Scyldinga to scypon feredon eal in-gesteald eorð-cyninges, swylce hie æt Finnes ham findan meahton sigla, searo-gimma. Hīe on sæ-lāde drihtlīce wīf to Denum feredon, læddon tö leodum.

to greet the Jutes. So he did not balk once Hunlafing placed on his lap Dazzle-the-Duel. the best sword of all, whose edges Jutes knew only too well. Thus blood was spilled, the gallant Finn slain in his home after Guthlaf and Oslaf back from their voyage made old accusation: the brutal ambush, the fate they had suffered, all blamed on Finn. 1150 The wildness in them had to brim over. The hall ran red with blood of enemies. Finn was cut down. the queen brought away and everything the Shieldings could find inside Finn's walls – the Frisian king's gold collars and gemstones --swept off to the ship. Over sea-lanes then back to Daneland the warrior troop bore that lady home.

Danish warriors spur themselves to renew the feud. Finn is killed, his stronghold looted, his widow, Hildeburh, carried back to Denmark

	Lēoð wæs āsungen,		The poem was over,
1160	glēo-mannes gyd. Gamen eft āstāh,		the poet had performed, a pleasant murmur
	beorhtode benc-swēg, byrelas sealdon	1160	started on the benches, stewards did the rounds
	wīn of wunder-fatum. Þā cwōm Wealhþēo forð		with wine in splendid jugs, and Wealhtheow came to sit
	gān under gyldnum bēage, þær þā gōdan twēgen		in her gold crown between two good men,
	sæton suhterge-fæderan; þā gyt wæs hiera sib ætgædere,		uncle and nephew, each one of whom
	æghwylc öðrum trýwe. Swylce þær Unferþ þyle		still trusted the other; and the forthright Unferth,
	æt fötum sæt frēan Scyldinga; gehwylc hiora his ferhþe		admired by all for his mind and courage
	trēowde,		although under a cloud for killing his brothers,
	þæt hē hæfde mōd micel, þēah þe hē his māgum nære		reclined near the king.
	ār-fæst æt ecga gelācum. Spræc ðā ides Scyldinga:		The queen spoke:
	"Onfōh þissum fulle, frēo-drihten mīn,		"Enjoy this drink, my most generous lord;
11 <b>7</b> 0	sinces brytta; þū on sælum wes,		raise up your goblet, entertain the Geats
	gold-wine gumena, ond to Geatum spræc	1170	duly and gently, discourse with them,
	mildum wordum, swā sceal man dōn;		be open-handed, happy and fond.
	bēo wið Gēatas glæd, geofena gemyndig,		Relish their company, but recollect as well
	nēan ond feorran þū nū hafast.		all of the boons that have been bestowed on you.
	Mē man sægde, þæt þū ðē for sunu wolde		The bright court of Heorot has been cleansed
	here-rinc habban. Heorot is gefælsod,		and now the word is that you want to adopt
	bēah-sele beorhta; brūc, þenden þū mōte,		this warrior as a son. So, while you may,
	manigra mēdo, ond þīnum māgum læf		bask in your fortune, and then bequeath
	folc ond rīce, þonne ðū forð scyle,		kingdom and nation to your kith and kin,
1180	metodsceaft seon. Ic minne can		before your decease. I am certain of Hrothulf.
	glædne Hröpulf, þæt hē þā geogoðe wile	1180	He is noble and will use the young ones well.
	ārum healdan, gyf þū ær þonne hē,		He will not let you down. Should you die before him,
	wine Scildinga, worold oflætest;		he will treat our children truly and fairly.
	wēne ic þæt hē mid göde gyldan wille		He will honour, I am sure, our two sons,
	uncran eaferan, gif hẽ þæt eal gemon,		repay them in kind when he recollects
	hwæt wit to willan ond to worð-myndum		all the good things we gave him once,
	umbor-wesendum ær ārna gefremedon."		the favour and respect he found in his childhood."
	Hwearf þā bī bence, þær hyre byre wæron,		
			She turned then to the bench where her boys sat,
			Hrethric and Hrothmund, with other nobles' sons,

82 BEOWULF

BEOWULF 83

1200

1210

Hrēðrīc ond Hrōðmund, ond hæleba bearn, giogoð ætgædere; þær se göda sæt, Bēowulf Gēata be bēam gebröðrum twæm. Him wæs ful boren ond frēond-labu wordum bewægned, ond wunden gold ēstum geēawed, earm-rēade twā, hrægl ond hringas, heals-beaga mæst þāra þe ic on foldan gefrægen hæbbe. Nænigne ic under swegle selran hyrde hord-māððum hæleþa, syþðan Hāma ætwæg tõ þēre byrhtan byrig Brösinga mene, sigle ond sinc-fæt; searo-nīðas flēah Eormenrīces; gecēas ēcne ræd. Þone hring hæfde Higelāc Gēata, nefa Swertinges, nyhstan side, sīðþan hē under segne sinc ealgode, wæl-rēaf werede; hyne wyrd fornam, sybðan hē for wlenco wēan āhsode, fæhðe tö Frysum. Hē þā frætwe wæg, eorclan-stānas ofer yða ful, rīce þēoden; hē under rande gecranc. Gehwearf bā in Francna fæþm feorh cyninges, brēost-gewædu ond se beah somod; wyrsan wig-frecan wæl reafeden æfter gūð-sceare; Gēata leode hrēa-wīc hēoldon. Heal swēge onfēng. Wealhõeo mabelode, heo fore bæm werede spræc: "Brūc disses bēages, Bēowulf leofa,

hyse, mid hæle, ond bisses hrægles neot,

all the youth together; and that good man, Beowulf the Geat, sat between the brothers.

1190

1200

1210

The cup was carried to him, kind words spoken in welcome and a wealth of wrought gold graciously bestowed: two arm bangles, a mail-shirt and rings, and the most resplendent torque of gold I ever heard tell of anywhere on earth or under heaven. There was no hoard like it since Hama snatched the Brosings' neck-chain and bore it away with its gems and settings to his shining fort, away from Eormenric's wiles and hatred, and thereby ensured his eternal reward. Hygelac the Geat, grandson of Swerting, wore this neck-ring on his last raid; at bay under his banner, he defended the booty, treasure he had won. Fate swept him away because of his proud need to provoke a feud with the Frisians. He fell beneath his shield, in the same gem-crusted, kingly gear he had worn when he crossed the frothing wave-vat. So the dead king fell into Frankish hands. They took his breast-mail, also his neck-torque, and punier warriors plundered the slain when the carnage ended; Geat corpses covered the field.

## Applause filled the hall.

Then Wealhtheow pronounced in the presence of the company:

"Take delight in this torque, dear Beowulf, wear it for luck and wear also this mail Gifts presented, including a torque: Beowulf will present it in due course to King Hygelac, who will die wearing it

þēod-gestrēona, ond geþēoh tela;		from our people's armoury: may you prosper in them!	
cen bec mid cræfte, ond byssum cnyhtum wes		Be acclaimed for strength, for kindly guidance	
lāra līde; ic pē þæs lēan geman.	1220	to these two boys, and your bounty will be sure.	
Hafast þū gefered, þæt ðe feor ond neah		You have won renown: you are known to all men	
ealne wīde-ferhþ weras ehtigað,		far and near, now and forever.	
efne swā sīde swā sā bebūgeð		Your sway is wide as the wind's home,	
wind-geard, weallas. Wes, benden bū lifige,		as the sea around cliffs. And so, my prince,	
æþeling, ēadig! Ic þē an tela		I wish you a lifetime's luck and blessings	
sinc-gestrēona. Bēo þū suna mīnum		to enjoy this treasure. Treat my sons	
dædum gedēfe, drēam-healdende!		with tender care, be strong and kind.	
Hēr is æghwylc eorl öþrum getrywe,		Here each comrade is true to the other,	
modes milde, man-drihtne hold;		loyal to lord, loving in spirit.	
þegnas syndon geþwære, þēod eal-gearo,	1230	The thanes have one purpose, the people are ready:	
druncne dryht-guman doð swā ic bidde."		having drunk and pledged, the ranks do as I bid."	
Ēode þā tō setle. Þær wæs symbla cyst,			
druncon win weras; wyrd ne cupon,		She moved then to her place. Men were drinking wine	Bedtime in Heorot
geösceaft grimme, swä hit ägangen wearð		at that rare feast; how could they know fate,	
eorla manegum, syþðan æfen cwōm,		the grim shape of things to come,	
ond him Hröþgār gewät tö hofe sīnum,		the threat looming over many thanes	
rīce to ræste. Reced weardode		as night approached and King Hrothgar prepared	
unrīm eorla, swā hīe oft ær dydon;		to retire to his quarters? Retainers in great numbers	
benc-þelu beredon; hit geondbræded wearð		were posted on guard as so often in the past.	
beddum ond bolstrum. Beor-scealca sum		Benches were pushed back, bedding gear and bolsters	
fūs ond fæge flet-ræste gebeag.	1240	spread across the floor, and one man	
Setton him to heafdon hilde-randas,		lay down to his rest, already marked for death.	
bord-wudu beorhtan. Þær on bence wæs		At their heads they placed their polished timber	
ofer æþelinge ÿþ-gesëne		battle-shields; and on the bench above them,	
heabo-stēapa helm, hringed byrne,		each man's kit was kept to hand:	
þrec-wudu þrymlīc. Wæs þēaw hyra,		a towering war-helmet, webbed mail-shirt	
þæt hie oft wæron an wig gearwe,		and great-shafted spear. It was their habit	
gē æt hām gē on herge, gē gehwæþer þāra		always and everywhere to be ready for action,	
efne swylce mæla, swylce hira man-dryhtne		at home or in the camp, in whatever case	
		and at whatever time the need arose	

BEOWULF

bearf gesælde; wæs seo beod tilu.

Sigon þā tö slæpe. Sum sāre angeald æfen-ræste, swa him ful oft gelamp sibðan gold-sele Grendel warode, unriht æfnde, obbæt ende becwom, swylt æfter synnum. Þæt gesyne wearb, wīd-cūþ werum, þætte wrecend þā gyt lifde æfter lābum, lange þrāge, æfter gūð-ceare. Grendles mödor, ides, āglāc-wīf yrmbe gemunde, sē þe wæter-egesan wunian scolde, cealde strēamas, sibðan Cain wearð tõ ecg-banan ängan brēber, fæderen-mæge; hē þā fag gewät, morbre gemearcod, man-drēam flēon, westen warode. Panon woc fela geösceaft-gästa; wæs þæra Grendel sum heoro-wearh hetelic, se æt Heorote fand wæccendne wer wiges bidan. Þær him aglæca ætgræpe wearð; hwæbre hē gemunde mægenes strenge, gim-fæste gife, de him God sealde, ond him to An-waldan are gelyfde, fröfre ond fultum; ðy he þone feond ofercwom, gehnægde helle-gast. Þa he hean gewat, drēame bedāled dēab-wīc sēon, man-cynnes feond. Ond his modor ba gyt gīfre ond galg-mod gegān wolde sorh-fulne sīð, sunu dēoð wrecan. Com ba to Heorote, dær Hring-Dene geond þæt sæld swæfun. Þa ðær sona wearð

1260

1270

to rally round their lord. They were a right people.

They went to sleep. And one paid dearly for his night's ease, as had happened to them often, ever since Grendel occupied the gold-hall, committing evil until the end came, death after his crimes. Then it became clear, obvious to everyone once the fight was over, that an avenger lurked and was still alive, grimly biding time. Grendel's mother, monstrous hell-bride, brooded on her wrongs. She had been forced down into fearful waters, the cold depths, after Cain had killed his father's son, felled his own brother with a sword. Branded an outlaw, marked by having murdered, he moved into the wilds, shunned company and joy. And from Cain there sprang misbegotten spirits, among them Grendel, the banished and accursed, due to come to grips with that watcher in Heorot waiting to do battle. The monster wrenched and wrestled with him but Beowulf was mindful of his mighty strength, the wondrous gifts God had showered on him: He relied for help on the Lord of All, on His care and favour. So he overcame the foe, brought down the hell-brute. Broken and bowed, outcast from all sweetness, the enemy of mankind made for his death-den. But now his mother had sallied forth on a savage journey, grief-racked and ravenous, desperate for revenge.

She came to Heorot. There, inside the hall, Danes lay asleep, earls who would soon endure Another threat is lurking in the night

Grendel's mother attacks

1270

1260

1280

88

1300

90

Grendles modor. Wæs se gryre læssa efne swā micle, swā bið mægþa cræft, wig-gryre wifes, be wæpned-men bonne heoru bunden, hamere geburen, sweord swate fah swin ofer helme. ecgum dyhttig, andweard scireð. Đā wæs on healle heard-ecg togen, sweord ofer setlum, sīd-rand manig hafen handa fæst; helm ne gemunde, byrnan sīde, þā hine se brōga angeat. Heo wæs on ofste, wolde ūt þanon, fēore beorgan, bā hēo onfunden wæs. Hrade heo æbelinga anne hæfde fæste befangen, þā hēo tō fenne gang. Sē wæs Hröbgāre hæleba lēofost on gesīdes hād be sām twēonum, rīce rand-wiga, bone de heo on ræste abreat, blæd-fæstne beorn. Næs Beowulf dær. ac wæs öber in ær geteohhod æfter māþðum-gife mærum Gēate. Hrēan wearð in Heorote; hēo under heolfre genam cūbe folme; cearu wæs genīwod, geworden in wīcun. Ne wæs þæt gewrixle til, bæt hie on ba healfa bicgan scoldon frēonda feorum. Þa wæs fröd cyning, hār hilde-rinc, on hrēon mode, syðþan hē aldor-þegn unlyfigendne, bone deorestan deadne wisse.

edhwyrft eorlum sibðan inne fealh

a great reversal, once Grendel's mother attacked and entered. Her onslaught was less only by as much as an amazon warrior's strength is less than an armed man's when the hefted sword, its hammered edge and gleaming blade slathered in blood, razes the sturdy boar-ridge off a helmet. Then in the hall, hard-honed swords were grabbed from the bench, many a broad shield lifted and braced; there was little thought of helmets or woven mail when they woke in terror.

1290

1300

The hell-dam was in panic, desperate to get out, in mortal terror the moment she was found. She had pounced and taken one of the retainers in a tight hold, then headed for the fen. To Hrothgar, this man was the most beloved of the friends he trusted between the two seas. She had done away with a great warrior, ambushed him at rest.

Beowulf was elsewhere.

Earlier, after the award of the treasure, the Geat had been given another lodging. There was uproar in Heorot. She had snatched their trophy, Grendel's bloodied hand. It was a fresh blow to the afflicted bawn. The bargain was hard, both parties having to pay with the lives of friends. And the old lord, the grey-haired warrior, was heartsore and weary when he heard the news: his highest-placed adviser, his dearest companion, was dead and gone.

BEOWULF

code condi suni, apple cempa,	
self mid gesīðum, þær se snotera bād,	
hwæþre him Al-walda æfre wille	
æfter wēa-spelle wyrpe gefremman.	
Gang ðā æfter flöre fyrd-wyrðe man	
mid his hand-scale — heal-wudu dynede —	
þæt hē þone wīsan wordum nægde,	
frēan Ingwina; frægn gif him wære,	
æfter nēod-laðe, niht getæse.	1320
Hröðgār maþelode, helm Scyldinga:	
"Ne frīn þū æfter sælum; sorh is genīwod	
Denigea lēodum. Dēad is Æschere,	
Yrmenlāfes yldra brōþor,	
mīn rūn-wita ond mīn ræd-bora,	
eaxl-gestealla, donne we on orlege	
hafelan weredon, bonne hniton feban,	
eoferas cnysedan. Swylc scolde eorl wesan,	
æðeling ær-göd, swylc Æschere wæs!	
Wearð him on Heorote tö hand-banan	
wæl-gæst wæfre; ic ne wat hwæder	1330
atol æse wlanc eft-sīðas tēah,	
fylle gefrægnod. Heo þa fæhðe wræc,	
þē þū gystran niht Grendel cwealdest	
þurh hæstne hād heardum clammum,	
forþan hē tō lange lēode mīne	
wanode ond wyrde. Hē æt wīge gecrang	
ealdres scyldig; ond nū ōþer cwōm	
mihtig mān-scaða, wolde hyre mæg wrecan,	
gē feor hafað fæhðe gestæled,	
þæs þe þincean mæg þegne monegum,	1340

Hrabe wæs to bure Beowulf fetod,

ēode eorla sum, æþele cempa,

Samod ær-dæge

sigor-ēadig secg.

Beowulf was quickly brought to the chamber: the winner of fights, the arch-warrior, came first-footing in with his fellow troops to where the king in his wisdom waited, still wondering whether Almighty God would ever turn the tide of his misfortunes. So Beowulf entered with his band in attendance and the wooden floor-boards banged and rang as he advanced, hurrying to address the prince of the Ingwins, asking if he'd rested since the urgent summons had come as a surprise.

1310

Then Hrothgar, the Shieldings' helmet, spoke: "Rest? What is rest? Sorrow has returned. Alas for the Danes! Aeschere is dead. He was Yrmenlaf's elder brother and a soul-mate to me, a true mentor, my right-hand man when the ranks clashed and our boar-crests had to take a battering in the line of action. Aeschere was everything the world admires in a wise man and a friend. Then this roaming killer came in a fury and slaughtered him in Heorot. Where she is hiding, glutting on the corpse and glorying in her escape, I cannot tell; she has taken up the feud because of last night, when you killed Grendel, wrestled and racked him in ruinous combat since for too long he had terrorized us with his depredations. He died in battle, paid with his life; and now this powerful other one arrives, this force for evil driven to avenge her kinsman's death. Or so it seems to thanes in their grief,

Beowulf is summoned

Hrothgar laments the death of his counsellor. He knows Grendel's mother must avenge her son

1320

1310

1340

sē þe æfter sinc-gyfan on sefan grēoteþ, hreþer-bealo hearde; nū sēo hand ligeð, sē þe ēow wēl-hwylcra wilna dohte.

"Ic bæt lond-būend, leode mine, sele-rædende secgan hyrde, bæt hie gesäwon swylce twegen micle mearc-stapan moras healdan, ellor-gæstas; ðæra öðer wæs, bæs þe hie gewislicost gewitan meahton, idese onlīcnes; ōðer earm-sceapen on weres wæstmum wræc-lastas træd, næfne hē wæs māra bonne ænig man öðer; bone on gear-dagum 'Grendel' nemdon fold-buende; no hie fæder cunnon, hwæber him ænig wæs ær acenned dyrnra gāsta. Hīe dygel lond warigeað, wulf-hleobu, windige næssas, frēcne fen-gelād, dær fyrgen-strēam under næssa genipu niber gewīteð, flod under foldan. Nis bæt feor heonon mīl-gemearces, bæt se mere standeð ofer þæm hongiað hrinde bearwas; wudu wyrtum fæst wæter oferhelmað. Þær mæg nihta gehwæm nīð-wundor seon, fyr on flode; no bæs frod leofað gumena bearna bæt bone grund wite. Đēah þe hæð-stapa hundum geswenced, heorot hornum trum holt-wudu sece. feorran geflymed, ær he feorh seleð, aldor on öfre, ær he in wille, hafelan hydan. Nis bæt heoru stow;

in the anguish every thane endures at the loss of a ring-giver, now that the hand that bestowed so richly has been stilled in death.

"I have heard it said by my people in hall, counsellors who live in the upland country, that they have seen two such creatures prowling the moors, huge marauders from some other world. One of these things, as far as anyone ever can discern, looks like a woman; the other, warped in the shape of a man, moves beyond the pale bigger than any man, an unnatural birth called Grendel by country people in former days. They are fatherless creatures, and their whole ancestry is hidden in a past of demons and ghosts. They dwell apart among wolves on the hills, on windswept crags and treacherous keshes, where cold streams pour down the mountain and disappear under mist and moorland.

1350

1360

1370

The country people's tales about the monsters

A few miles from here

a frost-stiffened wood waits and keeps watch above a mere; the overhanging bank is a maze of tree-roots mirrored in its surface. At night there, something uncanny happens: the water burns. And the mere bottom has never been sounded by the sons of men. On its bank, the heather-stepper halts: the hart in flight from pursuing hounds will turn to face them with firm-set horns and die in the wood rather than dive beneath its surface. That is no good place. The haunted mere

BEOWULF

94

1350

þonon yð-geblond up āstīgeð	
won to wolcnum, bonne wind styreb	
lāð gewidru, oðþæt lyft ðrysmaþ,	
roderas reotað. Nū is se ræd gelang	
eft æt þē ānum. Eard gīt ne const,	
frēcne stōwe, ðær þū findan miht	
fela-sinnigne secg; sēc gif þū dyrre.	
Ic þē þā fæhðe feo leanige,	
eald-gestrēonum, swā ic ær dyde,	
wundini golde, gyf þy on weg cymest."	
Beowulf mabelode, bearn Ecgbeowes:	
"Ne sorga, snotor guma! Sēlre bið æghwæm	
þæt hē his frēond wrece, þonne hē fela murne	•
Ūre æghwylc sceal ende gebīdan	
worolde līfes; wyrce sē þe möte	
dōmes ær dēaþe; þæt bið driht-guman	
unlifgendum æfter sēlest.	
Ārīs, rīces weard, uton hraþe feran,	
Grendles māgan gang scēawigan!	
Ic hit þē gehāte: nō hē on helm losaþ,	
nē on foldan fæþm, nē on fyrgen-holt,	
nē on gyfenes grund, gā þær hē wille.	
Đỹs dōgor þū geþyld hafa	
wēana gehwylces, swā ic þē wēne tō."	
Āhlēop ðā se gomela, Gode þancode,	
mihtigan Drihtne, þæs se man gespræc.	
Þā wæs Hröðgāre hors gebæted,	
wicg wunden-feax; wīsa fengel	
geatolīc gende; gum-fēþa stōp	
lind-hæbbendra. Lāstas wæron	
æfter wald-swaþum wīde gesyne,	

When wind blows up and stormy weather makes clouds scud and the skies weep, out of its depths a dirty surge is pitched towards the heavens. Now help depends again on you and on you alone. The gap of danger where the demon waits is still unknown to you. Seek it if you dare. I will compensate you for settling the feud as I did the last time with lavish wealth, coffers of coiled gold, if you come back."

1380

1390

1400

Beowulf, son of Ecgtheow, spoke:
"Wise sir, do not grieve. It is always better to avenge dear ones than to indulge in mourning.
For every one of us, living in this world means waiting for our end. Let whoever can win glory before death. When a warrior is gone, that will be his best and only bulwark.
So arise, my lord, and let us immediately set forth on the trail of this troll-dam.
I guarantee you: she will not get away, not to dens under ground nor upland groves nor the ocean floor. She'll have nowhere to flee to.
Endure your troubles to-day. Bear up and be the man I expect you to be."

With that the old lord sprang to his feet and praised God for Beowulf's pledge. Then a bit and halter were brought for his horse with the plaited mane. The wise king mounted the royal saddle and rode out in style with a force of shield-bearers. The forest paths were marked all over with the monster's tracks, Beowulf bolsters Hrothgar's courage. He proclaims the heroic code that guides their lives

The expedition to the mere

1400

96

1380

ofer myrcan mor, mago-þegna bær bone sēlestan sāwol-lēasne, þāra þe mid Hröðgāre hām eahtode. Ofereode ba æbelinga bearn stēap stān-hliðo, stīge nearwe, enge ān-paðas, uncūð gelād, neowle næssas, nicor-hūsa fela. Hē fēara sum beforan gengde wīsra monna, wong scēawian; oþþæt hē færinga fyrgen-bēamas ofer harne stan hleonian funde, wyn-lēasne wudu; wæter under stöd drēorig on gedrēfed. Denum eallum wæs, winum Scyldinga, weorce on mode tō gebolianne, degne monegum, oncyd eorla gehwæm, sydpan Æscheres on þām holm-clife hafelan metton. Flod blode weol -folc to sægonhātan heolfre. Horn stundum song fūslīc fyrd-lēoð. Fēþa eal gesæt; gesāwon dā æfter wætere wyrm-cynnes fela, sellīce sæ-dracan sund cunnian, swylce on næs-hleoðum nicras licgean, ðā on undern-mæl oft bewitigað sorh-fulne sīð on segl-rāde, wyrmas ond wil-deor. Hie on weg hruron bitere ond gebolgne; bearhtm ongēaton, gūð-horn galan. Sumne Gēata lēod of flan-bogan feores getwæfde, yð-gewinnes, þæt him on aldre stöd here-stræl hearda: he on holme wæs

gang ofer grundas, gegnum för

her trail on the ground wherever she had gone across the dark moors, dragging away the body of that thane, Hrothgar's best counsellor and overseer of the country. So the noble prince proceeded undismayed up fells and screes, along narrow footpaths and ways where they were forced into single file, ledges on cliffs above lairs of water-monsters. He went in front with a few men, good judges of the lie of the land, and suddenly discovered the dismal wood, mountain trees growing out at an angle above grey stones: the bloodshot water surged underneath. It was a sore blow to all of the Danes, friends of the Shieldings, a hurt to each and every one of that noble company when they came upon Aeschere's head at the foot of the cliff.

1410

1420

1430

Everybody gazed as the hot gore kept wallowing up and an urgent war-horn repeated its notes: the whole party sat down to watch. The water was infested with all kinds of reptiles. There were writhing sea-dragons and monsters slouching on slopes by the cliff, serpents and wild things such as those that often surface at dawn to roam the sail-road and doom the voyage. Down they plunged, lashing in anger at the loud call of the battle-bugle. An arrow from the bow of the Geat chief got one of them as he surged to the surface: the seasoned shaft stuck deep in his flank and his freedom in the water

1410

1420

1430

BEOWULF

sundes þē sænra, ðē hyne swylt fornam. Hraæþe wearð on ÿðum mid eofer-sprēotum heoro-höcyhtum hearde genearwod, nīða genæged ond on næs togen wundorlīc wæg-bora; weras scēawedon gryrelīcne gist.

Gyrede hine Beowulf eorl-gewædum, nalles for ealdre mearn; scolde here-byrne hondum gebröden, sīd ond searo-fāh. sund cunnian, sēo de bān-cofan beorgan cūbe, þæt him hilde-grāp hrebre ne mihte, eorres inwit-feng aldre gescebðan; ac se hwīta helm hafelan werede. sē be mere-grundas mengan scolde, sēcan sund-gebland since geweorðad, befongen frea-wrasnum, swa hine fyrn-dagum worhte wæpna smið, wundrum teode, besette swīn-līcum, bæt hine syðban nö brond në beado-mëcas bītan ne meahton. Næs bæt bonne mætost mægen-fultuma, bæt him on dearfe lah dyle Hrödgares; wæs þæm hæft-mēce Hrunting nama; þæt wæs an foran eald-gestreona; ecg wæs īren, äter-tānum fāh, āhyrded heabo-swāte; næfre hit æt hilde ne swāc manna ængum, þara þe hit mid mundum bewand,

folc-stede fara. Næs þæt forma sīð þæt hit ellen-weorc æfnan scolde.

sē de gryre-sīdas gegān dorste,

Hūru ne gemunde mago Ecglāfes eafoþes cræftig, þæt hē ær gespræc got less and less. It was his last swim. He was swiftly overwhelmed in the shallows, prodded by barbed boar-spears, cornered, beaten, pulled up on the bank, a strange lake-birth, a loathsome catch men gazed at in awe.

1440

1450

1460

Beowulf got ready, donned his war-gear, indifferent to death; his mighty, hand-forged, fine-webbed mail would soon meet with the menace underwater. It would keep the bone-cage of his body safe: no enemy's clasp could crush him in it, no vicious armlock choke his life out. To guard his head he had a glittering helmet that was due to be muddled on the mere bottom and blurred in the upswirl. It was of beaten gold, princely headgear hooped and hasped by a weapon-smith who had worked wonders in days gone by and adorned it with boar-shapes; since then it had resisted every sword. And another item lent by Unferth at that moment of need was of no small importance: the brehon handed him a hilted weapon, a rare and ancient sword named Hrunting. The iron blade with its ill-boding patterns had been tempered in blood. It had never failed the hand of anyone who hefted it in battle, anyone who had fought and faced the worst in the gap of danger. This was not the first time it had been called to perform heroic feats.

When he lent that blade to the better swordsman, Unferth, the strong-built son of Ecglaf,

#### Beowulf arms for the underwater fight

1450

1440

	~		۳ I	20.		8	*****	
102		R	E.	$\cap$	<b>TA</b> 7	TT.	L	F .

1480

1490

wīne druncen, þā hē þæs wæpnes onlāh sēlran sweord-frecan; selfa ne dorste under yoa gewin aldre geneban, drihtscype drēogan; þær hē dome forlēas, ellen-mærðum. Ne wæs þæm öðrum swā, syðþan hē hine tö guðe gegyred hæfde. Beowulf mabelode, bearn Ecgbeowes: "Gebenc nū, se mæra maga Healfdenes, snottra fengel, nū ic eom sīdes fūs, gold-wine gumena, hwæt wit geö spræcon, gif ic æt bearfe binre scolde aldre linnan, þæt ðu mē a wære forð-gewitenum on fæder stæle. Wes þū mund-bora mīnum mago-þegnum, hond-gesellum, gif mec hild nime; swylce bū dā mādmas, be bū mē sealdest, Hröðgār lēofa, Higelāce onsend. Mæg þonne on þæm golde ongitan Geata dryhten, geseon sunu Hrædles, bonne he on bæt sinc starað, bæt ic gum-cystum gödne funde bēaga bryttan, brēac bonne moste. Ond þū Unferð læt ealde lafe, wrætlic wæg-sweord, wid-cuðne man heard-ecg habban; ic mē mid Hruntinge dom gewyrce, obde mec dead nimed." Æfter þæm wordum Weder-Gēata leod efste mid elne, nalas andsware bīdan wolde; brim-wylm onfēng hilde-rince. Đā wæs hwīl dæges, ær he bone grund-wong ongytan mehte.

could hardly have remembered the ranting speech he had made in his cups. He was not man enough to face the turmoil of a fight under water and the risk to his life. So there he lost fame and repute. It was different for the other rigged out in his gear, ready to do battle.

1470

1480

1490

Beowulf, son of Ecgtheow, spoke: "Wisest of kings, now that I have come to the point of action, I ask you to recall what we said earlier: that you, son of Halfdane and gold-friend to retainers, that you, if I should fall and suffer death while serving your cause, would act like a father to me afterwards. If this combat kills me, take care of my young company, my comrades in arms. And be sure also, my beloved Hrothgar, to send Hygelac the treasures I received. Let the lord of the Geats gaze on that gold, let Hrethel's son take note of it and see that I found a ring-giver of rare magnificence and enjoyed the good of his generosity. And Unferth is to have what I inherited: to that far-famed man I bequeath my own sharp-honed, wave-sheened wonderblade. With Hrunting I shall gain glory or die."

After these words, the prince of the Weather-Geats was impatient to be away and plunged suddenly: without more ado, he dived into the heaving depths of the lake. It was the best part of a day before he could see the solid bottom.

#### Beowulf takes his leave

.

BEOWULF

1510

1520

1500

æl-wihta eard ufan cunnode. Grāp þā tögēanes; gūð-rinc gefēng atolan clommum; no by ær in gescod hālan līce; hring ūtan ymb-bearh, bæt heo bone fyrd-hom ðurhfön ne mihte, locene leoðo-syrcan lāþan fingrum. Bær þā sēo brim-wylf, þā hēo tō botme cōm, hringa bengel to hofe sīnum, swā hē ne mihte, nō hē þæs mōdig wæs, wæpna gewealdan; ac hine wundra bæs fela swencte on sunde, sæ-deor monig hilde-tūxum here-syrcan bræc, ēhton āglācan. Đā se eorl ongeat, þæt hē in nīð-sele nāt-hwylcum wæs, bær him nænig wæter wihte ne scebede, nē him for hröf-sele hrīnan ne mehte fær-gripe flödes: fyr-leoht geseah, blācne lēoman beorhte scīnan. Ongeat þa se göda grund-wyrgenne, mere-wif mihtig; mægen-ræs forgeaf hilde-bille, hond sweng ne ofteah, bæt hire on hafelan hring-mæl agol grædig gūð-lēoð. Đā se gist onfand, þæt se beado-lēoma bītan nolde, aldre scebðan, ac sēo ecg geswāc ðēodne æt þearfe; ðolode ær fela hond-gemota, helm oft gescær, fæges fyrd-hrægl; ðā wæs forma sīð deorum madme, bæt his dom alæg.

Sona bæt onfunde, se de floda begong

heoro-gīfre behēold hund missēra,

grim ond grædig, þæt þær gumena sum

Quickly the one who haunted those waters, who had scavenged and gone her gluttonous rounds for a hundred seasons, sensed a human observing her outlandish lair from above. So she lunged and clutched and managed to catch him in her brutal grip; but his body, for all that, remained unscathed: the mesh of the chain-mail saved him on the outside. Her savage talons failed to rip the web of his warshirt. Then once she touched bottom, that wolfish swimmer carried the ring-mailed prince to her court so that for all his courage he could never use the weapons he carried; and a bewildering horde came at him from the depths, droves of sea-beasts who attacked with tusks and tore at his chain-mail in a ghastly onslaught. The gallant man could see he had entered some hellish turn-hole and yet the water did not work against him because the hall-roofing held off the force of the current; then he saw firelight, a gleam and flare-up, a glimmer of brightness.

1500

1510

1520

The hero observed that swamp-thing from hell, the tarn-hag in all her terrible strength, then heaved his war-sword and swung his arm: the decorated blade came down ringing and singing on her head. But he soon found his battle-torch extinguished: the shining blade refused to bite. It spared her and failed the man in his need. It had gone through many hand-to-hand fights, had hewed the armour and helmets of the doomed, but here at last the fabulous powers of that heirloom failed.

Beowulf is captured by Grendel's mother

His sword fails to do damage

Eft wæs ān-ræd, nalas elnes læt,		Hygelac's kinsman kept thinking about	
mærða gemyndig mæg Hylaces.	1530	his name and fame: he never lost heart.	3
Wearp da wunden-mæl wrættum gebunden		Then, in a fury, he flung his sword away.	He fights back with
yrre ōretta, þæt hit on eorðan læg,		The keen, inlaid, worm-loop-patterned steel	his bare hands
stīð ond styl-ecg; strenge getruwode,		was hurled to the ground: he would have to rely	
mund-gripe mægenes. Swā sceal man don,		on the might of his arm. So must a man do	
þonne hē æt gūðe gegān þenceð		who intends to gain enduring glory	
longsumne lof; nā ymb his līf cearað.		in a combat. Life doesn't cost him a thought.	
Gefēng þā be eaxle — nalas for fæhðe mearn—		Then the prince of War-Geats, warming to this fight	
Gūð-Gēata lēod Grendles modor;		with Grendel's mother, gripped her shoulder	
brægd þā beadwe heard, þā hē gebolgen wæs,		and laid about him in a battle frenzy:	
feorh-genīðlan, þæt hēo on flet gebēah.	1540	he pitched his killer opponent to the floor	
Hēo him eft hraþe andlēan forgeald		but she rose quickly and retaliated,	
grimman grāpum, ond him togēanes fēng.		grappled him tightly in her grim embrace.	
Oferwearp þā wērig-mōd wigena strengest,		The sure-footed fighter felt daunted,	
fēþe-cempa, þæt hē on fylle wearð.		the strongest of warriors stumbled and fell.	
Ofsæt þā þone sele-gyst ond hyre seax getēah,		So she pounced upon him and pulled out	
brād, brūn-ecg; wolde hire bearn wrecan,		a broad, whetted knife: now she would avenge	
āngan eaferan. Him on eaxle læg		her only child. But the mesh of chain-mail	
brēost-net brōden; þæt gebearh fēore,		on Beowulf's shoulder shielded his life,	
wið ord ond wið ecge ingang forstöd.		turned the edge and tip of the blade.	
Hæfde ðā forsīðod sunu Ecgþēowes	1550	The son of Ecgtheow would have surely perished	
under gynne grund, Gēata cempa,		and the Geats lost their warrior under the wide earth	
nemne him heaðo-byrne helpe gefremede,		had the strong links and locks of his war-gear	
here-net hearde, ond halig God		not helped to save him: holy God	
geweold wig-sigor, witig Drihten,		decided the victory. It was easy for the Lord,	
rodera Rædend, hit on ryht gesced		the Ruler of Heaven, to redress the balance	
ÿðelīce, syþðan hē eft āstōd.		once Beowulf got back up on his feet.	
Geseah dā on searwum sige-ēadig bil,			
eald-sweord eotenisc ecgum þyntig,		Then he saw a blade that boded well,	Beowulf discovers a
wigena weorð-mynd; þæt wæs wæpna cyst,		a sword in her armoury, an ancient heirloom	mighty sword and slays his opponent
būton hit wæs māre donne ænig mon öder		from the days of the giants, an ideal weapon,	
	1560	one that any warrior would envy,	

BEOWULF

to beadu-lace ætberan meahte, god ond geatolic, giganta geweorc. Hē gefēng þā fetel-hilt, freca Scyldinga, hrēoh ond heoro-grim, hring-mæl gebrægd aldres orwēna, yrringa sloh, bæt hire wið halse heard grapode, bān-hringas bræc; bil eal ðurhwöd fægne flæsc-homan; heo on flet gecrong, sweord wæs swātig, secg weorce gefeh. Līxte se lēoma, lēoht inne stöd, efne swā of hefene hādre scīneð rodores candel. Hē æfter recede wlāt: hwearf ba be wealle, wæpen hafenade heard be hiltum Higelāces degn, yrre ond an-ræd. Næs seo ecg fracod hilde-rince, ac he hrabe wolde Grendle forgyldan gūð-ræsa fela, ðāra þe hē geworhte to West-Denum oftor micle donne on ænne sīd bonne hē Hróðgāres heorð-genēatas sloh on sweofote, slæpende fræt folces Denigea fyf-tyne men, ond öðer swylc ūt offerede, lāðlicu lāc. Hē him þæs lēan forgeald, rēbe cempa, tō ðæs be hē on ræste geseah gūð-wērigne Grendel licgan, aldor-lēasne, swā him ær gescōd hild æt Heorote. Hra wide sprong, sybðan hē æfter dēaðe drepe þröwade, heoro-sweng heardne, ond hine ba heafde becearf. Sõna þæt gesāwon snottre ceorlas,

but so huge and heavy of itself only Beowulf could wield it in a battle. So the Shieldings' hero, hard-pressed and enraged, took a firm hold of the hilt and swung the blade in an arc, a resolute blow that bit deep into her neck-bone and severed it entirely, toppling the doomed house of her flesh; she fell to the floor. The sword dripped blood, the swordsman was elated.

1570

1580

1590

A light appeared and the place brightened the way the sky does when heaven's candle is shining clearly. He inspected the vault: with sword held high, its hilt raised to guard and threaten, Hygelac's thane scouted by the wall in Grendel's wake. Now the weapon was to prove its worth. The warrior determined to take revenge for every gross act Grendel had committedand not only for that one occasion when he'd come to slaughter the sleeping troops, fifteen of Hrothgar's house-guards surprised on their benches and ruthlessly devoured, and as many again carried away, a brutal plunder. Beowulf in his fury now settled that score: he saw the monster in his resting place, war-weary and wrecked, a lifeless corpse, a casualty of the battle in Heorot. The body gaped at the stroke dealt to it after death: Beowulf cut the corpse's head off.

Immediately the counsellors keeping a lookout

1570

1580

1590

108

He proceeds to

corpse

behead Grendel's

þæt wæs yð-geblond eal gemenged, brim blöde fāh. Blonden-feaxe gomele ymb gödne ongeador spræcon þæt hig þæs æðelinges eft ne wendon, þæt he sige-hreðig secan come mærne þeoden; þā ðæs monige gewearð þæt hine seo brim-wylf äbroten hæfde. Đā com non dæges. Næs ofgeafon hwate Scyldingas; gewät him hām þonon gold-wine gumena; gistas setan mödes seoce, ond on mere staredon; wiston ond ne wendon, þæt hie heora wine-drihten selfne gesäwon. Pä þæt sweord ongan æfter heaþo-swate hilde-gicelum, wig-bil wanian. Pæt wæs wundra sum,

þā ðe mid Hröðgāre on holm wliton,

wīg-bil wanian. Þæt wæs wundra sum,
þæt hit eal gemealt īse gelīcost,
ðonne forstes bend Fæder onlæteð,
onwindeð wæl-rāpas, sē geweald hafað
sæla ond mæla; þæt is söð Metod.
Ne nöm hē in þæm wīcum, Weder-Gēata lēod,
māðm-æhta mā, þēh hē þær monige geseah,
būton þone hafelan ond þā hilt somod,
since fage; sweord ær gemealt,
forbarn bröden-mæl; wæs þæt blöd tö þæs hāt,
ættren ellor-gæst, sē þær inne swealt.
Söna wæs on sunde, sē þe ær æt sæcce gebād
wīg-hryre wrāðra, wæter up þurhdeāf;
wæron ÿð-gebland eal gefælsod,
ēacne eardas, þā se ellor-gāst

with Hrothgar, watching the lake water, saw a heave-up and surge of waves and blood in the backwash. They bowed grey heads, spoke in their sage, experienced way about the good warrior, how they never again expected to see that prince returning in triumph to their king. It was clear to many that the wolf of the deep had destroyed him forever.

The ninth hour of the day arrived. The brave Shieldings abandoned the cliff-top and the king went home; but sick at heart, staring at the mere, the strangers held on. They wished, without hope, to behold their lord, Beowulf himself.

1600

1610

1620

Meanwhile, the sword began to wilt into gory icicles, to slather and thaw. It was a wonderful thing, the way it all melted as ice melts when the Father eases the fetters off the frost and unravels the water-ropes. He who wields power over time and tide: He is the true Lord.

The Geat captain saw treasure in abundance but carried no spoils from those quarters except for the head and the inlaid hilt embossed with jewels; its blade had melted and the scrollwork on it burnt, so scalding was the blood of the poisonous fiend who had perished there. Then away he swam, the one who had survived the fall of his enemies, flailing to the surface. The wide water, the waves and pools were no longer infested once the wandering fiend The sword blade melts

Forebodings of those on the shore

Beowulf returns with the sword's hilt and Grendel's head

v

1620

1610

from bæm holm-clife hafelan bæron earfoðlīce heora æghwæþrum fela-mödigra. Feower scoldon on bæm wæl-stenge weorcum geferian to bæm gold-sele Grendles heafod, obðæt semninga tö sele comon 1640 frome, fyrd-hwate feower-tyne Geata gongan; gum-dryhten mid mödig on gemonge meodo-wongas træd. Đā cōm in gān ealdor degna, dæd-cene mon dome gewurbad, hæle hilde-dēor, Hröðgār grētan. Þā wæs be feaxe on flet boren Grendles hēafod, þær guman druncon, egeslīc for eorlum ond bære idese mid; wlite-sēon wrætlic weras on sāwon. 1650 Beowulf mabelode, bearn Ecgbeowes: 112 BEOWULF

1630

oflet līf-dagas ond þas lænan gesceaft.

Com bā to lande lid-manna helm

swīð-möd swymman, sæ-lāce gefeah,

mægen-byrþenne þāra þe hē him mid hæfde.

Ēodon him þā tōgēanes, Gode þancodon, ðryðlic þegna heap, þeodnes gefegon, þæs þe hī hyne gesundne gesēon möston. Đā wæs of þæm hröran helm ond byrne lungre ālysed. Lagu drūsade, wæter under wolcnum, wæl-drēore fag. Fērdon forð þonon fēþe-lāstum, ferhþum fægne, fold-weg mæton, cūþe stræte; cyning-balde men

let go of her life and this unreliable world. The seafarers' leader made for land, resolutely swimming, delighted with his prize, the mighty load he was lugging to the surface. His thanes advanced in a troop to meet him, thanking God and taking great delight in seeing their prince back safe and sound. Quickly the hero's helmet and mail-shirt were loosed and unlaced. The lake settled, clouds darkened above the bloodshot depths.

1630

1640

1650

With high hearts they headed away along footpaths and trails through the fields, roads that they knew, each of them wrestling with the head they were carrying from the lakeside cliff, men kingly in their courage and capable of difficult work. It was a task for four to hoist Grendel's head on a spear and bear it under strain to the bright hall. But soon enough they neared the place, fourteen Geats in fine fettle, striding across the outlying ground

In he came then, the thane's commander, the arch-warrior, to address Hrothgar: his courage was proven, his glory was secure. Grendel's head was hauled by the hair, dragged across the floor where the people were drinking, a horror for both queen and company to behold. They stared in awe. It was an astonishing sight.

Beowulf, son of Ecgtheow, spoke:

in a delighted throng around their leader.

He displays Grendel's head in Heorot
"Hwæt, wē bē bās sæ-lāc, sunu Healfdenes, lēod Scyldinga, lustum bröhton, tīres tō tācne, be bū hēr tō lōcast. Ic bæt unsöfte ealdre gedigde, wigge under wætere, weorc genēbde earfoðlīce: ætrihte wæs gūð getwæfed, nymðe mec God scylde. Ne meahte ic æt hilde mid Hruntinge wiht gewyrcan, beah bæt wæpen duge; ac mē geūðe vlda Waldend bæt ic on wage geseah wlitig hangian eald-sweord ēacen -- oftost wīsode winigea lēasum— þæt ic ðy wæpne gebræd. Ofsloh da æt bære sæcce, ba me sæl ageald, hūses hyrdas. Þā þæt hilde-bil forbarn, brogden-mæl, swa bæt blod gesprang, hātost heabo-swāta. Ic þæt hilt þanan feondum ætferede, fyren-dæda wræc, dēað-cwealm Denigea, swā hit gedēfe wæs. Ic hit be bonne gehate, bæt bu on Heorote most sorh-lēas swefan mid þīnra secga gedryht, ond begna gehwylc bīnra lēoda, duguðe ond iogoþe, þæt hū him ondrædan ne þearft, þēoden Scyldinga, on þā healfe, aldor-bealu eorlum, swā þū ær dydest." Đā wæs gylden hilt gamelum rince, hārum hild-fruman on hand gyfen, enta ær-geweorc; hit on æht gehwearf æfter dēofla hryre Denigea frēan, wundor-smiba geweorc; ond ba bas worold ofgeaf grom-heort guma, Godes andsaca, morðres scyldig, ond his mödor ēac;

"So, son of Halfdane, prince of the Shieldings, we are glad to bring this booty from the lake. It is a token of triumph and we tender it to you. I barely survived the battle under water. It was hard-fought, a desperate affair that could have gone badly; if God had not helped me, the outcome would have been quick and fatal. Although Hrunting is hard-edged, I could never bring it to bear in battle. But the Lord of Men allowed me to beholdfor He often helps the unbefriendedan ancient sword shining on the wall, a weapon made for giants, there for the wielding. Then my moment came in the combat and I struck the dwellers in that den. Next thing the damascened sword blade melted; it bloated and it burned in their rushing blood. I have wrested the hilt from the enemies' hand, avenged the evil done to the Danes; it is what was due. And this I pledge, O prince of the Shieldings: you can sleep secure with your company of troops in Heorot Hall. Never need you fear for a single thane of your sept or nation, young warriors or old, that laying waste of life that you and your people endured of yore." Then the gold hilt was handed over to the old lord, a relic from long ago for the venerable ruler. That rare smithwork was passed on to the prince of the Danes when those devils perished; once death removed

that murdering, guilt-steeped, God-cursed fiend,

eliminating his unholy life

1660

1670

1680

A brief account of the fight

1670

1660

1680

114

Beowulf presents the sword-hilt to

Hrothgar

1700

1710

on geweald gehwearf worold-cyninga ðæm selestan be sæm tweonum. ðāra þe on Sceden-igge sceattas dælde. Hröðgār maðelode, hylt scēawode, ealde lafe. On ðæm wæs ör writen fyrn-gewinnes, syðþan flöd ofslöh, gifen geotende, giganta cyn; frēcne gefērdon; bæt wæs fremde beod ēcean Dryhtne; him bæs ende-lēan burh wæteres wylm Waldend sealde. Swā wæs on ðæm scennum scīran goldes burh rūn-stafas rihte gemearcod, geseted ond gesæd, hwam bæt sweord geworht, īrena cyst, žrest wāre, wreoben-hilt ond wyrm-fāh. Đā se wīsa spræc, sunu Healfdenes —swīgedon ealle—: "Pæt lā mæg secgan, sē þe söð ond riht fremeð on folce, feor eal gemon, eald edel-weard, bæt des eorl wære geboren betera! Blæd is āræred geond wīd-wegas, wine mīn Bēowulf, ðīn ofer þeoda gehwylce. Eal þu hit geþyldum healdest, mægen mid mödes snyttrum. Ic þe sceal mine gelæstan frēode, swā wit furðum spræcon. Dū scealt to frofre weorban eal lang-twidig leodum binum hæleðum tö helpe. Ne wearð Heremöd swā eaforum Ecgwelan, Ār-Scyldingum; ne geweox he him to willan, ac to wæl-fealle

ond to deað-cwalum Deniga leodum.

and his mother's as well, it was willed to that king who of all the lavish gift-lords of the north was the best regarded between the two seas.

1600

1700

1710

Hrothgar spoke; he examined the hilt, that relic of old times. It was engraved all over and showed how war first came into the world and the flood destroyed the tribe of giants. They suffered a terrible severance from the Lord; the Almighty made the waters rise, drowned them in the deluge for retribution. In pure gold inlay on the sword-guards there were rune-markings correctly incised, stating and recording for whom the sword had been first made and ornamented with its scrollworked hilt. Then everyone hushed as the son of Halfdane spoke this wisdom. "A protector of his people, pledged to uphold truth and justice and to respect tradition, is entitled to affirm that this man was born to distinction. Beowulf, my friend, your fame has gone far and wide, you are known everywhere. In all things you are eventempered, prudent and resolute. So I stand firm by the promise of friendship we exchanged before. Forever you will be your people's mainstay and your own warriors' helping hand. Heremod was different, the way he behaved to Ecgwala's sons. His rise in the world brought little joy to the Danish people, only death and destruction.

Hrothgar's address to Beowulf

He contrasts Beowulf with King Heremod

lēod-bealo longsum. Đũ þē lær be þon, gum-cyste ongit! Ic bis gid be bē āwræc wintrum fröd. Wundor is to secganne, hū mihtig God manna cynne burh sīdne sefan snyttru bryttað, eard ond eorlscipe; hē āh ealra geweald. Hwilum hē on lufan læteð hworfan monnes mod-gebonc mæran cynnes, seleð him on ēble eorþan wynne to healdanne, hleo-burh wera; gedēð him swā gewealdene worolde dælas, sīde rīce, þæt hē his selfa ne mæg for his unsnyttrum ende gebencean. Wunað hē on wiste, nō hine wiht dweleð ādl nē yldo, nē him inwit-sorh on sefan sweorceð, nē gesacu öhwær ecg-hete ēoweð, ac him eal worold wendeð on willan. Hē þæt wyrse ne con, oðþæt him on innan ofer-hygda dæl weaxeð ond wrīdað, bonne se weard swefeð,

eafebum stepte, ofer ealle men forð gefremede. Hwæbere him on ferhþe grēow breost-hord blod-reow; nallas beagas geaf Denum æfter dome. Dream-leas gebad, bæt hē bæs gewinnes weorc browade,

deah be hine mihtig God mægenes wynnum,

Brēat bolgen-möd beod-geneatas,

eaxl-gesteallan, obbæt hē āna hwearf,

mære, beoden, mon-dreamum from,

sāwele hyrde; bið se slæp to fæst, bisgum begunden; bona swīðe nēah,

He vented his rage on men he caroused with, killed his own comrades, a pariah king who cut himself off from his own kind, even though Almighty God had made him eminent and powerful and marked him from the start for a happy life. But a change happened, he grew bloodthirsty, gave no more rings to honour the Danes. He suffered in the end for having plagued his people for so long: his life lost happiness.

So learn from this and understand true values. I who tell you have wintered into wisdom.

1720

1730

1740

It is a great wonder

how Almighty God in His magnificence favours our race with rank and scope and the gift of wisdom; His sway is wide. Sometimes He allows the mind of a man of distinguished birth to follow its bent, grants him fulfilment and felicity on earth and forts to command in his own country. He permits him to lord it in many lands until the man in his unthinkingness forgets that it will ever end for him. He indulges his desires; illness and old age mean nothing to him; his mind is untroubled by envy or malice or the thought of enemies with their hate-honed swords. The whole world conforms to his will, he is kept from the worst until an element of overweening enters him and takes hold while the soul's guard, its sentry, drowses, grown too distracted. A killer stalks him,

Hrothgar's discourse on the dangers of power

1730

1740

1760

1770

BEOWULF

Þonne bið on hrebre under helm drepen biteran stræle – him bebeorgan ne con – wom wundor-bebodum wergan gästes. Pinceð him tö lytel þæt he to lange heold; gytsað grom-hydig, nallas on gylp seleð fætte beagas; ond he ba forð-gesceaft forgyteð ond forg $\bar{y}$ með, þæs þe him ær God sealde, wuldres Waldend, weorð-mynda dæl. Hit on ende-stæf eft gelimpeð, bæt se līc-homa læne gedreoseð, fæge gefealleð; fēhð öber tö, sē be unmurnlīce mādmas dæleb eorles ær-gestreon, egesan ne gymeð. Bebeorh bē done bealo-nīd, Bēowulf lēofa, secg betsta, ond be bæt selre geceos, ēce rædas; ofer-hyda ne gym, mære cempa! Nū is þines mægnes blæd āne hwīle; eft sona bið þæt þec ādl oððe ecg eafoþes getwæfeð, oððe fyres feng oððe flodes wylm oððe gripe mēces oððe gāres fliht oððe atol yldo, oððe ēagena bearhtm forsiteð ond forsworceð; semninga bið, þæt ðec, dryht-guma, dēað oferswýðeð. "Swā ic Hring-Dena hund missēra weold under wolcnum, ond hig wigge beleac manigum mægba geond bysne middan-geard, æscum ond ecgum, þæt ic mē ænigne under swegles begong gesacan ne tealde. Hwæt mē bæs on ēble edwenden cwom,

sē þe of flān-bogan fyrenum scēoteð.

an archer who draws a deadly bow. And then the man is hit in the heart, the arrow flies beneath his defences, the devious promptings of the demon start. His old possessions seem paltry to him now. He covets and resents; dishonours custom and bestows no gold; and because of good things that the Heavenly Powers gave him in the past he ignores the shape of things to come. Then finally the end arrives when the body he was lent collapses and falls prey to its death; ancestral possessions and the goods he hoarded are inherited by another who lets them go with a liberal hand.

1750

1760

1770

"O flower of warriors, beware of that trap. Choose, dear Beowulf, the better part, eternal rewards. Do not give way to pride. For a brief while your strength is in bloom but it fades quickly; and soon there will follow illness or the sword to lay you low, or a sudden fire or surge of water or jabbing blade or javelin from the air or repellent age. Your piercing eye will dim and darken; and death will arrive, dear warrior, to sweep you away.

"Just so I ruled the Ring-Danes' country for fifty years, defended them in wartime with spear and sword against constant assaults by many tribes: I came to believe my enemies had faded from the face of the earth. Still, what happened was a hard reversal Beowulf is exhorted to be mindful of the fragility of life

No life is immune to danger: Hrothgar's experience proves it

1790

1800

gyrn æfter gomene, seobðan Grendel wearð, eald-gewinna, ingenga mīn; ic bære socne singales wæg mod-ceare micle. Pæs sig Metode þanc, ēcean Dryhtne, þæs ðe ic on aldre gebād, bæt ic on bone hafelan heoro-drēorigne ofer eald gewin ēagum starige! Gā nū tō setle, symbel-wynne drēoh, wig-geweorbad; unc sceal worn fela māþma gemænra, siþðan morgen bið." Geat wæs glæd-möd, geong sona to, setles nēosan, swā se snottra heht. Þā wæs eft swā ær ellen-röfum, flet-sittendum fægere gereorded nīowan stefne. Niht-helm geswearc deorc ofer dryht-gumum. Duguð eal ārās; wolde blonden-feax beddes neosan. gamela Scylding. Gēat unigmetes wēl, rofne rand-wigan, restan lyste. Sona him sele-þegn siðes wergum, feorran-cundum forð wisade, sē for andrysnum ealle beweotede begnes bearfe, swylce by dogore heabo-līðende habban scoldon. Reste hine bā rūm-heort; reced hlīuade gēap ond gold-fāh; gæst inne swæf, objæt hrefn blaca heofones wynne blīð-heort bodode. Đā cōm beorht scacan scīma æfter sceadwe. Scaþan önetton, wæron æþelingas eft tö leodum

from bliss to grief. Grendel struck after lying in wait. He laid waste to the land and from that moment my mind was in dread of his depredations. So I praise God in His heavenly glory that I lived to behold this head dripping blood and that after such harrowing I can look upon it in triumph at last. Take your place, then, with pride and pleasure and move to the feast. To-morrow morning our treasure will be shared and showered upon you."

1780

1790

1800

The Geat was elated and gladly obeyed the old man's bidding; he sat on the bench. And soon all was restored, the same as before. Happiness came back, the hall was thronged, and a banquet set forth; black night fell and covered them in darkness.

Then the company rose for the old campaigner: the grey-haired prince was ready for bed. And a need for rest came over the brave shield-bearing Geat. He was a weary seafarer, far from home, so immediately a house-guard guided him out, one whose office entailed looking after whatever a thane on the road in those days might need or require. It was noble courtesy.

That great heart rested. The hall towered, gold-shingled and gabled, and the guest slept in it until the black raven with raucous glee announced heaven's joy, and a hurry of brightness overran the shadows. Warriors rose quickly, impatient to be off: their own country

122 BEOWULF

BEOWULF

123

A feast. The warriors

rest

1810

Heht ba se hearda Hrunting beran sunu Ecglafes, heht his sweord niman, lēoflīc īren; sægde him þæs lēanes þanc, cwæð, hē bone gūð-wine gödne tealde, wīg-cræftigne, nales wordum lõg mēces ecge: bæt wæs mödig secg. Ond ba sīð-frome, searwum gearwe wīgend wāron; ēode weorð Denum æþeling tö yppan, þær se óþer wæs, hæle hilde-dēor Hröðgār grētte. Beowulf mabelode, bearn Ecgbeowes: "Nū wē sæ-līðend secgan wyllað, feorran cumene, bæt we fundiab Higelāc sēcan. Wæron hēr tela, willum bewenede; bū ūs wēl dohtest. Gif ic bonne on eorban ōwihte mæg bīnre möd-lufan māran tilian, gumena dryhten, ðonne ic gyt dyde, gūð-geweorca, ic bēo gearo sona. Gif ic bæt gefricge ofer flöda begang, bæt bec ymb-sittend egesan bywað, swā bec hetende hwīlum dydon, ic de busenda begna bringe, hæleþa tö helpe. Ic on Higelāc wät, Gēata dryhten, bēah de hē geong sy, folces hyrde, bæt hē mec fremman wile wordum ond weorcum, bæt ic be wel herige ond be to geoce gar-holt bere, mægenes fultum, bær de bid manna bearf. Gif him bonne Hrebric to hofum Geata

füse to farenne; wolde feor banon

cuma collen-ferhð cēoles nēosan.

was beckoning the nobles; and the bold voyager longed to be aboard his distant boat. Then that stalwart fighter ordered Hrunting to be brought to Unferth, and bade Unferth take the sword and thanked him for lending it. He said he had found it a friend in battle and a powerful help; he put no blame on the blade's cutting edge. He was a considerate man.

1810

1820

1830

And there the warriors stood in their war-gear, eager to go, while their honoured lord approached the platform where the other sat. The undaunted hero addressed Hrothgar. Beowulf, son of Ecgtheow, spoke: "Now we who crossed the wide sea have to inform you that we feel a desire to return to Hygelac. Here we have been welcomed and thoroughly entertained. You have treated us well. If there is any favour on earth I can perform beyond deeds of arms I have done already, anything that would merit your affections more, I shall act, my lord, with alacrity. If ever I hear from across the ocean that people on your borders are threatening battle as attackers have done from time to time, I shall land with a thousand thanes at my back to help your cause. Hygelac may be young to rule a nation, but this much I know about the king of the Geats: he will come to my aid and want to support me by word and action in your hour of need, when honour dictates that I raise a hedge of spears around you. Then if Hrethric should think about travelling

Beowulf and his band prepare to depart

BEOWULF

BEOWULF

1840

1850

1860

Hröðgār mabelode him on andsware: "Þē þā word-cwydas wigtig Drihten on sefan sende; ne hyrde ic snotorlicor on swa geongum feore guman bingian. Þū eart mægenes strang ond on möde fröd, wis word-cwida. Wen ic talige, gif þæt gegangeð, þæt de gar nymeð, hild heoru-grimme Hrēbles eaferan, ādl obðe īren ealdor ðīnne, folces hyrde, ond bū bīn feorh hafast, þæt þē Sæ-Gēatas selran næbben to geceosenne cyning ænigne, hord-weard hæleþa, gyf þū healdan wylt māga rīce. Mē þīn möd-sefa līcað leng swā wēl, lēofa Bēowulf. Hafast þū gefered þæt þam folcum sceal, Gēata lēodum ond Gār-Denum, sib gemæne ond sacu restan, inwit-nības, bē hīe ær drugon, wesan, benden ic wealde widan rices, mābmas gemæne, manig öberne gödum gegrēttan ofer ganotes bæð; sceal hring-naca ofer heafu bringan lāc ond luf-tācen. Ic þā lēode wāt gē wið fēond gē wið frēond fæste geworhte, æghwæs untæle ealde wisan." Đā gīt him eorla hlēo inne gesealde, mago Healfdenes mābmas twelfe,

geþingeð, þeodnes bearn, he mæg þær fela

sēlran gesõhte bæm be him selfa dēah."

freonda findan; feor-cybde beod

as a king's son to the court of the Geats, he will find many friends. Foreign places yield more to one who is himself worth meeting."

Hrothgar spoke and answered him: "The Lord in His wisdom sent you those words and they came from the heart. I have never heard so young a man make truer observations. You are strong in body and mature in mind, impressive in speech. If it should come to pass that Hrethel's descendant dies beneath a spear, if deadly battle or the sword blade or disease fells the prince who guards your people and you are still alive, then I firmly believe the seafaring Geats won't find a man worthier of acclaim as their king and defender than you, if only you would undertake the lordship of your homeland. My liking for you deepens with time, dear Beowulf. What you have done is to draw two peoples, the Geat nation and us neighbouring Danes, into shared peace and a pact of friendship in spite of hatreds we have harboured in the past. For as long as I rule this far-flung land treasures will change hands and each side will treat the other with gifts; across the gannet's bath, over the broad sea, whorled prows will bring presents and tokens. I know your people are beyond reproach in every respect, steadfast in the old way with friend or foe."

Then the earls' defender furnished the hero with twelve treasures and told him to set out,

Gifts presented, farewells taken

Hrothgar declares that Beowulf is fit to

be king of the Geats

1860

1850

hēt hine mid þæm lācum lēode swæse	sail with those gifts safely home
sēcean on gesyntum, snūde eft cuman.	to the people he loved, but to return promptly.
Gecyste þā cyning æþelum gōd,	And so the good and grey-haired Dane,
þēoden Scyldinga ðegn betstan	that high-born king, kissed Beowulf
ond be healse genam; hruron him tēaras,	and embraced his neck, then broke down
blonden-feaxum. Him wæs bēga wēn,	in sudden tears. Two forebodings
ealdum, infrōdum, öþres swīðor,	disturbed him in his wisdom, but one was stronger:
þæt hīe seoððan nā gesēon mōston,	nevermore would they meet each other
mōdige on meþle. Wæs him se man tō þon lēof,	face to face. And such was his affection
þæt hē þone brēost-wylm forberan ne mehte;	that he could not help being overcome:
ac him on hreþre hyge-bendum fæst	his fondness for the man was so deep-founded,
æfter dēorum men dyrne langað	it warmed his heart and wound the heartstrings
beorn wið blöde. Him Bēowulf þanan,	1880 tight in his breast.
gūð-rinc gold-wlanc, græs-moldan træd,	The embrace ended
since hrēmig. Sæ-genga bād āgend-frēan, sē þe on ancre rād. Þā wæs on gange gifu Hröðgāres oft geæhted. Þæt wæs ān cyning, æghwæs orleahtre, oþþæt hine yldo benam mægenes wynnum sē þe oft mangeum scöd. Cwöm þā tö flöde fela-mödigra hæg-stealdra hēap; hring-net bæron,	and Beowulf, glorious in his gold regalia, stepped the green earth. Straining at anchor and ready for boarding, his boat awaited him. So they went on their journey, and Hrothgar's generosity was praised repeatedly. He was a peerless king until old age sapped his strength and did him mortal harm, as it has done so many.
<ul> <li>locene leoðo-syrcan. Land-weard onfand eft-síð eorla, swā he ær dyde;</li> <li>nö hē mid hearme of hliðes nosan gæstas grētte, ac him tögēanes rād;</li> <li>cwæð þæt wil-cuman Wedera lēodum scaþan scīr-hame tö scipe föron.</li> <li>Þā wæs on sande sæ-gēap naca hladen here-wædum, hringed-stefna mēarum ond māðmum; mæst hlīfade</li> </ul>	Down to the waves then, dressed in the web of their chain-mail and warshirts the young men marched in high spirits. The coast-guard spied them, thanes setting forth, the same as before. His salute this time from the top of the cliff was far from unmannerly; he galloped to meet them and as they took ship in their shining gear, he said how welcome they would be in Geatland. Then the broad hull was beached on the sand to be cargoed with treasure, horses and war-gear. The curved prow motioned; the mast stood high

1870

1890

129

The Geats march back to the shore

В	EOW	ULF	

hēah on healle, Hygd swīðe geong,

ofer Hröðgāres hord-gestreonum. Hē þæm bāt-wearde bunden golde swurd gesealde, þæt hē syðþan wæs on meodu-bence māþme þý weorþra, yrfe-lafe. Gewät him on naca, drēfan dēop wæter, Dena land ofgeaf. Þā wæs be mæste mere-hrægla sum, segl sāle fæst; sund-wudu bunede; nö þær weg-flotan wind ofer yðum sīðes getwæfde. Sæ-genga för, fleat famig-heals forð ofer yðe, bunden-stefna ofer brim-strēamas, þæt hīe Gēata clifu ongitan meahton, cūbe næssas; cēol up gebrang lyft-geswenced, on lande stod. Hrabe wæs æt holme byð-weard geara, sē þe ær lange tīd lēofra manna fūs æt faroðe feor wlātode. Sælde to sande sid-fæbme scip oncer-bendum fæst, þy læs hym yþa ðrym wudu wynsuman forwrecan meahte. Hēt þā up beran æþelinga gestrēon, frætwe ond fæt-gold; næs him feor þanon tō gesēcanne sinces bryttan, Higelāc Hrēþling, þær æt hām wunað selfa mid gesīðum sæ-wealle nēah. Bold wæs betlīc, brego-röf cyning,

The guard who had watched the boat was given 1900 a sword with gold fittings and in future days that present would make him a respected man at his place on the mead-bench. Then the keel plunged and shook in the sea; and they sailed from Denmark. Right away the mast was rigged with its sea-shawl; sail-ropes were tightened, timbers drummed and stiff winds kept the wave-crosser skimming ahead; as she heaved forward, her foamy neck was fleet and buoyant, a lapped prow loping over currents, 1910 until finally the Geats caught sight of coastline and familiar cliffs. The keel reared up, wind lifted it home, it hit on the land. The harbour guard came hurrying out to the rolling water: he had watched the offing long and hard, on the lookout for those friends. With the anchor cables, he moored their craft right where it had beached, in case a backwash might catch the hull and carry it away. Then he ordered the prince's treasure-trove 1920 to be carried ashore. It was a short step from there to where Hrethel's son and heir, Hygelac the gold-giver, makes his home on a secure cliff, in the company of retainers.

above Hrothgar's riches in the loaded hold.

The building was magnificent, the king majestic, ensconced in his hall; and although Hygd, his queen, They arrive at Hygelac's stronghold

They sail from

Denmark

131

1900

1910

1920

	wīs, wēl-þungen, þēah ðe wintra lyt		was young, a few short years at court,
	under burh-locan gebiden hæbbe,		her mind was thoughtful and her manners sure.
	Hæreþes dohtor; næs hīo hnāh swā þēah,		Haereth's daughter behaved generously
30	nē tō gnēað gifa Gēata lēodum	1930	and stinted nothing when she distributed
)0	māþm-gestrēona; Mödþrýðo wæg	1930	bounty to the Geats.
	fremu folces cwēn, firen' ondrysne.		Great Queen Modthryth
	Nænig þæt dorste deor geneþan		perpetrated terrible wrongs.
	swæsra gesīða, nefne sin-frēa,		If any retainer ever made bold
	þæt hire an dæges ēagum starede;		to look her in the face, if an eye not her lord's
	ac him wæl-bende weotode tealde,		stared at her directly during daylight,
	hand-gewriþene; hraþe seoþðan wæs		the outcome was sealed: he was kept bound
	æfter mund-gripe mēce geþinged,		in hand-tightened shackles, racked, tortured
	þæt hit sceāden-mæl scyran möste,		until doom was pronounced—death by the sword,
<b>1</b> 0	cwealm-bealu cyðan. Ne bið swylc cwenlic þeaw		slash of blade, blood-gush and death qualms
•	idese tō efnanne, þēah ðe hīo ænlicu sỹ,	1940	in an evil display. Even a queen
	þætte freoðu-webbe feores onsæce		outstanding in beauty must not overstep like that.
	æfter lige-torne lēofne mannan.		A queen should weave peace, not punish the innocent
	Hūru þæt onhöhsnode Hemminges mæg.		with loss of life for imagined insults.
	Ealo-drincende öðer sædan,		But Hemming's kinsman put a halt to her ways
	þæt hīo lēod-bealewa læs gefremede,		and drinkers round the table had another tale:
	inwit-nīða, syððan ærest wearð		she was less of a bane to people's lives,
	gyfen gold-hroden geongum cempan,		less cruel-minded, after she was married
	æðelum diore, syððan hio Offan flet		to the brave Offa, a bride arrayed
50	ofer fealone flod be fæder lare		in her gold finery, given away
	sīðe gesöhte. Đær hio syððan well	1950	by a caring father, ferried to her young prince
	in gum-stōle, gōde mære,		over dim seas. In days to come
	līf-gesceafta lifigende brēac,		she would grace the throne and grow famous
	hīold hēah-lufan wið hæleþa brego,		for her good deeds and conduct of life,
	ealles mon-cynnes mīne gefræge		her high devotion to the hero king
	þone sēlestan bī sæm twēonum,		who was the best king, it has been said,
	eormen-cynnes. Forðām Offa wæs		between the two seas or anywhere else
	geofum ond gūðum, gār-cēne man		on the face of the earth. Offa was honoured
			far and wide for his generous ways,

1940

1950

BEOWULF

133

Queen Hygd introduced. The story of Queen Modthryth, Hygd's opposite, is told by the poet

wīde geweorðod; wīsdōme hēold		his fighting spirit and his far-seeing
ēdel sīnne. Ponon Ēomēr woc	1960	defence of his homeland; from him there sprang Eomer,
hæleðum tö helpe, Hemminges mæg,		Garmund's grandson, kinsman of Hemming,
nefa Gārmundes, nīða cræftig.		his warriors' mainstay and master of the field.
Gewāt him ðā se hearda mid his hond-scole		
sylf æfter sande sæ-wong tredan,		Heroic Beowulf and his band of men
wīde waroðas; woruld-candel scān,		crossed the wide strand, striding along
sigel sūðan fūs. Hī sīð drugon,		the sandy foreshore; the sun shone,
elne geēodon, tō ðæs ðe eorla hlēo,		the world's candle warmed them from the south
bonan Ongenþēoes burgum in innan,		as they hastened to where, as they had heard,
geongne gūð-cyning gödne gefrünon		the young king, Ongentheow's killer
hringas dælan. Higelāce wæs		and his people's protector, was dispensing rings
sīð Bēowulfes snūde gecyded,	1970	inside his bawn. Beowulf's return
þæt ðær on worðig wīgendra hlēo,		was reported to Hygelac as soon as possible,
lind-gestealla lifigende cwom,		news that the captain was now in the enclosure,
heaðo-lāces hāl tō hofe gongan.		his battle-brother back from the fray
Hraðe wæs gerymed, swa se rīca bebēad,		alive and well, walking to the hall.
fēðe-gestum flet innanweard.		Room was quickly made, on the king's orders,
Gesæt þā wið sylfne, sē ðā sæcce genæs,		and the troops filed across the cleared floor.
mæg wið mæge, syððan man-dryhten		
þurh hlēoðor-cwyde holdne gegrētte		After Hygelac had offered greetings
mēaglum wordum. Meodu-scencum		to his loyal thane in lofty speech,
hwearf geond bæt heal-reced Hæredes dohtor,		he and his kinsman, that hale survivor,
lufode ðā lēode, līð-wæge bær	1980	sat face to face. Haereth's daughter
Hæðnum tö handa. Higelāc ongan		moved about with the mead-jug in her hand,
sīnne geseldan in sele þām hēan		taking care of the company, filling the cups
fægre fricgcean; hyne fyrwet bræc,		that warriors held out. Then Hygelac began
hwylce Sæ-Gēata sīðas wæron:		to put courteous questions to his old comrade
"Hū lomp ēow on lāde, lēofa Bīowulf,		in the high hall. He hankered to know
þā ðū færinga feorr gehogodest		every tale the Sea-Geats had to tell.

"How did you fare on your foreign voyage, dear Beowulf, when you abruptly decided

# Beowulf and his troop are welcomed in Hygelac's hall

1970

1960

1980

135

Hygelac questions Beowulf

sæcce sēcean ofer sealt wæter, hilde to Hiorote? Ac du Hrodgare wīd-cūðne wēan wihte gebēttest, mærum ðeodne? Ic ðæs mod-ceare sorh-wylmum sēað, sīðe ne truwode lēofes mannes. Ic de lange bæd, þæt ðu þone wæl-gæst wihte ne grette, lēte Sūð-Dene sylfe geweorðan gūðe wið Grendel. Gode ic þanc secge, bæs de ic de gesundne geseon moste." Bīowulf maðelode, bearn Ecgðīoes: "Pæt is undyrne, dryhten Higelāc, mæru gemēting monegum fīra, hwylc orleg-hwīl uncer Grendles wearð on ðām wange, þær he worna fela Sige-Scyldingum sorge gefremede, yrmðe to aldre; ic dæt eall gewræc, swā begylpan ne þearf Grendeles māga ænig ofer eorðan üht-hlem þone, sē de lengest leofad lādan cynnes, facne bifongen. Ic ðær furðum cwom tō ðām hring-sele Hröðgār grētan; sona mē se mæra mago Healfdenes, syððan hē möd-sefan minne cuðe, wið his sylfes sunu setl getæhte. Weorod wæs on wynne: ne seah ic wīdan feorh under heofones hwealf heal-sittendra medu-drēam māran. Hwīlum mæru cwēn. friðu-sibb folca, flet eall geondhwearf, bædde byre geonge; oft hīo bēah-wriðan secge sealde, ār hīe to setle geong;

to sail away across the salt water and fight at Heorot? Did you help Hrothgar much in the end? Could you ease the prince of his well-known troubles? Your undertaking cast my spirits down, I dreaded the outcome of your expedition and pleaded with you long and hard to leave the killer be, let the South-Danes settle their own blood-feud with Grendel. So God be thanked I am granted this sight of you, safe and sound."

1990

2000

2010

Beowulf, son of Ecgtheow, spoke: "What happened, Lord Hygelac, is hardly a secret any more among men in this world myself and Grendel coming to grips on the very spot where he visited destruction on the Victory-Shieldings and violated life and limb, losses I avenged so no earthly offspring of Grendel's need ever boast of that bout before dawn, no matter how long the last of his evil family survives.

When I first landed I hastened to the ring-hall and saluted Hrothgar. Once he discovered why I had come the son of Halfdane sent me immediately to sit with his own sons on the bench. It was a happy gathering. In my whole life I have never seen mead enjoyed more in any hall on earth. Sometimes the queen herself appeared, peace-pledge between nations, to hearten the young ones and hand out a torque to a warrior, then take her place. Beowulf tells what happened in the land of the Danes

2010

2000

	herman hyrae, par no hagied-sine					
	hæleðum sealde. Sīo gehāten is					
	geong, gold-hroden, gladum suna Frödan;					
	hafað þæs geworden wine Scyldinga,					
	rīces hyrde, ond þæt ræd talað					
	þæt hē mid ðy wife wæl-fæhða dæl,					
	sæcca gesette. Oft seldan hwær					
2030	æfter leod-hryre lytle hwile					
	bon-gār būgeð, þēah sēo bryd duge!					
	"Mæg þæs þonne ofþyncan dēodne Headobeardna					
	ond þegna gehwām þāra lēoda,					
	þonne hē mid fæmnan on flett gæð					
	dryht-bearn Dena, duguða biwenede.					
	On him gladiað gomelra lāfe,					
	heard ond hring-mæl Heaðabeardna gestreon,					
	þenden hīe ðam wæpnum wealdan möston,					
	oððæt hīe forlæddan tö ðām lind-plegan					
<b>2</b> 040	swæse gesīðas ond hyra sylfra feorh.					
	Þonne cwið æt beore, se þe beah gesyhð,					
	eald æsc-wiga, sē de eall geman					
	gār-cwealm gumena —him bið grim sefa—					
	onginneð geömor-möd geongum cempan					
	þurh hreðra gehygd, higes cunnian,					
	wīg-bealu weccean, ond þæt word ācwyð:					
	" 'Meaht ðū, mīn wine, mēce gecnāwan,					
	þone þīn fæder tö gefeohte bær					
	under here-grīman hindeman sīðe,					
<b>2</b> 050	dyre iren, þær hyne Dene slogon,					

eorlum on ende ealu-wæge bær,

bā ic Frēaware

nemnan hvrde.

hwilum for duguðe dohtor Hröðgares

flet-sittende

bær hio nægled-sinc

2020

2030

2040

2050

Sometimes Hrothgar's daughter distributed ale to older ranks, in order on the benches: I heard the company call her Freawaru as she made her rounds, presenting men with the gem-studded bowl, young bride-to-be to the gracious Ingeld, in her gold-trimmed attire. The friend of the Shieldings favours her betrothal: the guardian of the kingdom sees good in it and hopes this woman will heal old wounds and grievous feuds.

But generally the spear is prompt to retaliate when a prince is killed, no matter how admirable the bride may be.

"Think how the Heathobards will be bound to feel. their lord, Ingeld, and his loyal thanes, when he walks in with that woman to the feast: Danes are at the table, being entertained, honoured guests in glittering regalia, burnished ring-mail that was their hosts' birthright, looted when the Heathobards could no longer wield their weapons in the shield-clash, when they went down with their beloved comrades and forfeited their lives. Then an old spearman will speak while they are drinking, having glimpsed some heirloom that brings alive memories of the massacre; his mood will darken and heart-stricken, in the stress of his emotion, he will begin to test a young man's temper and stir up trouble, starting like this: 'Now, my friend, don't you recognize your father's sword, his favourite weapon, the one he wore when he went out in his war-mask to face the Danes on that final day?

He foresees the grim consequence of a proposed marriage

When the Danes appear at Freawaru's wedding, their hosts, the Heathobards. will be stirred to avenge an old defeat

2020

140 **BEOWULF** 

weoldon wæl-stowe, syððan Wiðergyld læg, æfter hæleba hryre, hwate Scyldungas? Nū hēr bāra banena byre nāt-hwylces frætwum hrēmig on flet gæð, morðres gylpeð ond þone māðþum byreð, bone be du mid rihte rædan sceoldest!' Manað swa ond myndgað mæla gehwylce sārum wordum, oððæt sæl cymeð, bæt se fæmnan begn fore fæder dædum æfter billes bite blod-fag swefeð, ealdres scyldig; him se öðer þonan losað lifigende, con him land geare. Þonne bīoð ābrocene on bā healfe āð-sweorð eorla; syððan Ingelde weallað wæl-nīðas ond him wif-lufan æfter cear-wælmum colran weorðað.  $P\bar{y}$  ic Heaðobeardna hyldo ne telge, dryht-sibbe dæl Denum unfæcne, frēondscipe fæstne.

Ic sceal forð sprecan, gēn ymbe Grendel, þæt ðu geare cunne, sinces brytta, tö hwan syððan wearð hond-ræs hæleða. Syððan heofones gim glād ofer grundas, gæst yrre cwöm, eatol æfen-grom, user nēosan, ðær wē gesunde sæl weardodon. Þær wæs Hondsciö hild onsæge, feorh-bealu fægum; hē fyrmest læg, gyrded cempa; him Grendel wearð, mærum magu-þegne, tö muð-bonan, lēofes mannes līc eall forswealg. Nö ðý ær ut ða gēn īdel-hende

After Wethergeld died and his men were doomed the Shieldings quickly claimed the field, and now here's a son of one or other of those same killers coming through our hall overbearing us, mouthing boasts, and rigged in armour that by right is yours.' And so he keeps on, recalling and accusing, working things up with bitter words until one of the lady's retainers lies spattered in blood, split open on his father's account. The killer knows the lie of the land and escapes with his life. Then on both sides the oath-bound lords will break the peace, a passionate hate will build up in Ingeld and love for his bride will falter in him as the feud rankles. I therefore suspect the good faith of the Heathobards, the truth of their friendship and the trustworthiness of their alliance with the Danes. But now, my lord, I shall carry on with my account of Grendel, the whole story of everything that happened in the hand-to-hand fight.

2060

2070

2080

After heaven's gem had gone mildly to earth, that maddened spirit, the terror of those twilights, came to attack us where we stood guard, still safe inside the hall. There deadly violence came down on Handscio and he fell as fate ordained, the first to perish, rigged out for the combat. A comrade from our ranks had come to grief in Grendel's maw: he ate up the entire body.

There was blood on his teeth, he was bloated and furious,

The tale of the fight with Grendel resumed

2070

bona blodig-toð bealewa gemyndig, of dam gold-sele gongan wolde, ac hē mægnes röf mīn costode, grāpode gearo-folm. Glōf hangode sīd ond syllīc, searo-bendum fæst; sīo wæs orðoncum eall gegyrwed, deofles cræftum ond dracan fellum. Hē mec bær on innan unsynnigne, dīor dæd-fruma, gedon wolde manigra sumne; hyt ne mihte swā, syððan ic on yrre upp-riht āstöd. To lang ys to reccenne, hū ic dam leod-sceadan yfla gehwylces ondlēan forgeald, bær ic, beoden mīn, bīne leode weordode weorcum. He on weg losade, lytle hwile lif-wynna breac; hwæbre him sīo swīðre swaðe weardade hand on Hiorte, ond he hean donan, mödes geömor mere-grund gefeoll. "Mē bone wæl-ræs wine Scildunga fættan golde fela lēanode, manegum māðmum, syððan mergen com ond we to symble geseten hæfdon. Þær wæs gidd ond gleo; gomela Scilding, fela fricgende, feorran rehte; hwilum hilde-deor hearpan wynne, gomen-wudu grētte, hwīlum gyd āwræc söð ond sarlīc, hwilum syllic spell rehte æfter rihte rūm-heort cyning; hwilum eft ongan eldo gebunden gomel gūð-wiga gioguðe cwīðan,

all roused up, yet still unready to leave the hall empty-handed; renowned for his might, he matched himself against me, wildly reaching. He had this roomy pouch, a strange accoutrement, intricately strung and hung at the ready, a rare patchwork of devilishly fitted dragon-skins. I had done him no wrong, yet the raging demon wanted to cram me and many another into this bag-but it was not to be once I got to my feet in a blind fury. It would take too long to tell how I repaid the terror of the land for every life he took and so won credit for you, my king, and for all your people. And although he got away to enjoy life's sweetness for a while longer, his right hand stayed behind him in Heorot, evidence of his miserable overthrow as he dived into murk on the mere bottom.

2090

2100

2110

"I got lavish rewards from the lord of the Danes for my part in the battle, beaten gold and much else, once morning came and we took our places at the banquet table. There was singing and excitement: an old reciter, a carrier of stories, recalled the early days. At times some hero made the timbered harp tremble with sweetness, or related true and tragic happenings; at times the king gave the proper turn to some fantastic tale, or a battle-scarred veteran, bowed with age, would begin to remember the martial deeds

Beowulf recalls the feast in Heorot

## BEOWULF

2100

hilde-strengo; hreðer inne wēoll,		of his youth and prime and be overcome
þonne hē wintrum fröd worn gemunde.		as the past welled up in his wintry heart.
"Swā wē þær inne andlangne dæg		
nīode nāman, oddæt niht becwom		"We were happy there the whole day long
öðer tö yldum. Þa wæs eft hraðe		and enjoyed our time until another night
gearo gyrn-wræce Grendeles mödor,		descended upon us. Then suddenly
sīðode sorh-full; sunu dēað fornam,		the vehement mother avenged her son
wīg-hete Wedra. Wīf unhyre		and wreaked destruction. Death had robbed her,
hyre bearn gewræc, beorn ācwealde	2120	Geats had slain Grendel, so his ghastly dam
ellenlīce; þær wæs Æschere,		struck back and with bare-faced defiance
frödan fyrn-witan, feorh ūðgenge.		laid a man low. Thus life departed
Nöðer hý hine ne möston, syððan mergen cwöm,		from the sage Aeschere, an elder wise in counsel.
dēað-wērigne, Denia lēode		But afterwards, on the morning following,
bronde forbærnan, nē on bæl hladan		the Danes could not burn the dead body
lēofne mannan; hīo þæt līc ætbær		nor lay the remains of the man they loved
feondes fæðmum under firgen-stream.		on his funeral pyre. She had fled with the corpse
Þæt wæs Hröðgäre hreowa tornost,		and taken refuge beneath torrents on the mountain.
þāra þe leod-fruman lange begeate.		It was a hard blow for Hrothgar to bear,
Þā se ðeoden mec dīne līfe	2130	harder than any he had undergone before.
healsode hreoh-mod, bæt ic on holma gebring		And so the heartsore king beseeched me
eorlscipe efnde, ealdre genēðde,		in your royal name to take my chances
mærðo fremede; hē mē mēde gehēt.		underwater, to win glory
Ic ðā ðæs wælmes, þē is wīde cūð,		and prove my worth. He promised me rewards.
grimne gryrelīcne grund-hyrde fond.		Hence, as is well known, I went to my encounter
Þær unc hwile wæs hand gemæne;		with the terror-monger at the bottom of the tarn.
holm heolfre weoll, ond ic heafde becearf		For a while it was hand-to-hand between us,
in ðām gūð-sele Grendeles mödor		then blood went curling along the currents
ēacnum ecgum. Unsofte þonan		and I beheaded Grendel's mother in the hall
feorh oðferede; næs ic fæge þa gyt;	2140	with a mighty sword. I barely managed
ac mē eorla hlēo eft gesealde		to escape with my life; my time had not yet come.
māðma menigeo, maga Healfdenes.		But Halfdane's heir, the shelter of those earls,
		again endowed me with gifts in abundance.

2130

2140

BEOWULF

145

He tells about Grendel's mother

2150	<ul> <li>"Swā se ðēod-kyning þēawum lyfde; nealles ic ðām lēanum forloren hæfde, mægnes mēde, ac hē mē māðmas geaf, sunu Healfdenes, on mīnne sylfes dōm; ðā ic ðē, beorn-cyning, bringan wylle, ēstum geÿwan. Gēn is eall æt ðē lissa gelong; ic lÿt hafo hēafod-māga, nefne Hygelāc ðec!" Hēt ðā in beran eafor, hēafod-segn, heaðo-stēapne helm, hāre byrnan, gūð-sweord geatolīc, gyd æfter wræc: "Mē ðis hilde-sceorp Hröðgār sealde, snotra fengel; sume worde hēt, þæt ic his ærest ðē ēst gesægde: cwæð þæt hyt hæfde Hiorogār cyning, lēod Scyldunga, lange hwīle. Nö ðÿ ær suna sīnum syllan wolde, hwatum Heorowearde, þēah hē him hold wære, brēost-gewædu. Brūc ealles well!" Hÿrde ic, þæt þām frætwum fēower mēaras, lungre, gelīce lāst weardode, æppel-fealuwe; hē him ēst getēah</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>"Thus the king acted with due custom.</li> <li>I was paid and recompensed completely, given full measure and the freedom to choose from Hrothgar's treasures by Hrothgar himself.</li> <li>These, King Hygelac, I am happy to present to you as gifts. It is still upon your grace</li> <li><sup>2150</sup> that all favour depends. I have few kinsmen who are close, my king, except for your kind self." Then he ordered the boar-framed standard to be brought, the battle-topping helmet, the mail-shirt grey as hoar-frost and the precious war-sword; and proceeded with his speech.</li> <li>"When Hrothgar presented this war-gear to me he instructed me, my lord, to give you some account of why it signifies his special favour.</li> <li>He said it had belonged to his older brother, King Heorogar, who had long kept it, but that Heorogar had never bequeathed it to his son Heoroweard, that worthy scion, loyal as he was.</li> </ul>
2170	mēara ond māðma. Swā sceal mæg dōn, nealles inwit-net öðrum bregdon dyrnum cræfte, dēað rēnian hond-gesteallan. Hygelāce wæs, nīða heardum, nefa swỹðe hold ond gehwæðer öðrum hröþra gemyndig. Hyrde ic þæt hē ðone heals-bēah Hygde gesealde,	I heard four horses were handed over next. Beowulf bestowed four bay steeds to go with the armour, swift gallopers, all alike. So ought a kinsman act, instead of plotting and planning in secret to bring people to grief, or conspiring to arrange the death of comrades. The warrior king was uncle to Beowulf and honoured by his nephew:

Beowulf presents Hygelac with the treasures he has won

each was concerned for the other's good.

I heard he presented Hygd with a gorget,

wrætlicne wundur-maððum, done þe him Wealhdeo
geaf,
ðēodnes dohtor, þrīo wicg somod
swancor ond sadol-beorht; hyre syððan wæs
æfter bēah-dege breost geweordod.
Swā bealdode bearn Ecgðēowes,
guma gūðum cūð, gödum dædum,
drēah æfter döme, nealles druncne slög
heorð-genēatas; næs him hrēoh sefa,
ac hē man-cynnes mæste cræfte,
gin-fæstan gife, þe him God sealde,
hēold hilde-dēor. Hēan wæs lange,
swā hyne Gēata bearn godne ne tealdon,
nē hyne on medo-bence micles wyrðne
drihten Wedera gedön wolde;
swyde wendon, bæt he sleac wære,
æðeling unfrom. Edwenden cwõm
tīr-ēadigum menn torna gehwylces.
Hēt dā eorla hlēo in gefetian,
heaðo-röf cyning, Hrēðles lāfe,
golde gegyrede; næs mid Gēatum ðā
sinc-māðþum sēlra on sweordes hād;
þæt hē on Bīowulfes bearm ālegde,
ond him gesealde seofan þūsendo,
bold ond brego-stol. Him wæs bam samod
on ðām lēodscipe lond gecynde,
eard, ēðel-riht, öðrum swīðor,
sīde rīce, þām ðær sēlra wæs.
Eft þæt geïode ufaran dögrum
hilde-hlæmmum, syððan Hygelāc læg ond Heardrēde hilde-mēceas
ond reardiede mide-meceas

the priceless torque that the prince's daughter, Wealhtheow, had given him; and three horses, supple creatures, brilliantly saddled. The bright necklace would be luminous on Hygd's breast.

Thus Beowulf bore himself with valour; he was formidable in battle yet behaved with honour and took no advantage; never cut down a comrade who was drunk, kept his temper and, warrior that he was, watched and controlled his God-sent strength and his outstanding natural powers. He had been poorly regarded for a long time, was taken by the Geats for less than he was worth: and their lord too had never much esteemed him in the mead-hall. They firmly believed that he lacked force, that the prince was a weakling; but presently every affront to his deserving was reversed.

2180

- The battle-famed king, bulwark of his earls, ordered a gold-chased heirloom of Hrethel's to be brought in; it was the best example of a gem-studded sword in the Geat treasury. This he laid on Beowulf's lap and then rewarded him with land as well, seven thousand hides, and a hall and a throne. Both owned land by birth in that country, ancestral grounds; but the greater right and sway were inherited by the higher born.
- A lot was to happen in later days in the fury of battle. Hygelac fell and the shelter of Heardred's shield proved useless

Beowulf's exemplary life is extolled

Hygelac presents Beowulf with a

sword and great

tracts of land

2190

2180

2200

149

Time passes. Beowulf rules the

Geats for fifty years

under bord-hrēoðan tö bonan wurdon. ðā hyne gesöhtan on sige-þeode hearde hild-frecan, Heaðo-Scilfingas, nīða genægdan nefan Hererīces: syððan Bēowulfe brāde rīce on hand gehwearf. He geheold tela fīftig wintra— wæs ðā fröd cyning, eald ēbel-weard— oððæt ān ongan deorcum nihtum, draca rīcsian sẽ đe on hēaum hofe hord beweotode, stān-beorh stēapne; stīg under læg eldum uncūð; þær on innan giong niða nāt-hwylc ..... gefeng hæðnum horde hond ..... since fahne hē þæt syððan ..... þēah ðe hē slæpende besyred wurde beofes cræfte; bæt sie diod onfand, bū-folc beorna, bæt hē gebolgen wæs. Nealles mid gewealdum wyrm-hord ābræc, sylfes willum, sē de him sāre gesceod, ac for þrēa-nēdlan þēow nāt-hwylces hæleða bearna hete-swengeas flēoh, ærnes þearfa, ond ðær inne fealh, secg syn-bysig. Sona onfunde, þæt . . . . ðām gyste gryre-bröga stöd; hwæðre earm-sceapen ..... ..... sceapen ..... bā hyne se fær begeat, sinc-fæt ..... þær wæs swylcra fela in dam eord-huse ær-gestreona,

they came against him and his conquering nation, and with cruel force cut him down so that afterwards the wide kingdom reverted to Beowulf. He ruled it well for fifty winters, grew old and wise as warden of the land until one began to dominate the dark, a dragon on the prowl from the steep vaults of a stone-roofed barrow where he guarded a hoard; there was a hidden passage, unknown to men, but someone managed to enter by it and interfere with the heathen trove. He had handled and removed a gem-studded goblet; it gained him nothing, though with a thief's wiles he had outwitted the sleeping dragon; that drove him into rage, as the people of that country would soon discover.

against the fierce aggression of the Shylfings:

ruthless swordsmen, seasoned campaigners,

2210

2220

2230

2210

2220

2230

A dragon awakes. An accidental theft provokes his wrath

swā hỹ on geār-dagum gumena nāt-hwylc, because long ago, with deliberate care, eormen-lafe æbelan cynnes, somebody now forgotten banc-hycgende bær gehydde, had buried the riches of a high-born race deore madmas. Ealle hie dead fornam in this ancient cache. Death had come ærran mælum, ond se an da gen and taken them all in times gone by lēoda duguðe, sē ðær lengest hwearf, and the only one left to tell their tale, weard wine-geomor, wende bæs ylcan the last of their line, could look forward to nothing bæt hē lýtel fæc long-gestreona but the same fate for himself: he foresaw that his joy 2240 brūcan moste. Beorh eall-gearo in the treasure would be brief. wunode on wonge wæter-yðum nēah, A newly constructed nīwe be næsse, nearo-cræftum fæst. barrow stood waiting, on a wide headland Þær on innan bær eorl-gestreona close to the waves, its entryway secured. hringa hyrde hord-wyrðne dæl, Into it the keeper of the hoard had carried fættan goldes, fēa worda cwæð: all the goods and golden ware "Heald bū nū, hrūse, nū hæleð ne möstan, worth preserving. His words were few: eorla ähte! Hwæt hyt är on ðē "Now, earth, hold what earls once held göde begēaton. Gūð-dēað fornam, and heroes can no more; it was mined from you first feorh-bealo frēcne, fyra gehwylcne by honourable men. My own people lēoda mīnra, þāra ðe þis līf ofgeaf, have been ruined in war; one by one 2250 gesāwon sele-drēam; nāh, hwā sweord wege they went down to death, looked their last oððe feormie fæted wæge, on sweet life in the hall. I am left with nobody drync-fæt dēore; duguð ellor scoc. to bear a sword or burnish plated goblets, Sceal se hearda helm, hyrsted golde put a sheen on the cup. The companies have departed. fætum befeallen; feormynd swefað, The hard helmet, hasped with gold, bā de beado-grīman bywan sceoldon; will be stripped of its hoops; and the helmet-shiner gē swylce sēo here-pād, sīo æt hilde gebād who should polish the metal of the war-mask sleeps; ofer borda gebræc bite īrena, the coat of mail that came through all fights, brosnað æfter beorne; ne mæg byrnan hring through shield-collapse and cut of sword, æfter wig-fruman wide feran decays with the warrior. Nor may webbed mail 2260 hæleðum be healfe. Næs hearpan wyn, range far and wide on the warlord's back gomen gleo-beames, ne god hafoc beside his mustered troops. No trembling harp, geond sæl swingeð, nē se swifta mearh no tuned timber, no tumbling hawk swerving through the hall, no swift horse

2240

2250

2260

BEOWULF

153

Long ago, a hoard

was hidden in the

earth-house by the

last survivor of a

forgotten race

	burh-stede bēateð. Bealo-cwealm hafað		pawing the courtyard. Pillage and slaughter	
	fela feorh-cynna forð onsended!"		have emptied the earth of entire peoples."	
	Swā giōmor-mōd giohðo mænde,		And so he mourned as he moved about the world,	
	ān æfter eallum, unblīðe hwearf,		deserted and alone, lamenting his unhappiness	
	dæges ond nihtes, oððæt dēaðes wylm		day and night, until death's flood	
70	hrān æt heortan. Hord-wynne fond	2270	brimmed up in his heart.	
	eald ūht-sceaða opene standan,		Then an old harrower of the dark	The dragon nests i
	sē de byrnende biorgas sēced,		happened to find the hoard open,	the barrow and guards the gold
	nacod nīð-draca, nihtes flēogeð		the burning one who hunts out barrows,	0 0
	fyre befangen; hyne fold-buend		the slick-skinned dragon, threatening the night sky	
	swiðe ondrædað. Hē gesēcean sceall		with streamers of fire. People on the farms	
	hord on hrūsan, þær he hæðen gold		are in dread of him. He is driven to hunt out	
	warað wintrum fröd; ne byð him wihte ðỹ sēl.		hoards under ground, to guard heathen gold	
	Swā se dēod-sceada prēo hund wintra		through age-long vigils, though to little avail.	
	hēold on hrūsan hord-ærna sum		For three centuries, this scourge of the people	
э	ēacen-cræftig, oððæt hyne ān ābealch		had stood guard on that stoutly protected	
	mon on mode; man-dryhtne bær	2280	underground treasury, until the intruder	
	fæted wæge, frioðo-wære bæd		unleashed its fury; he hurried to his lord	
	hlāford sīnne. Đā wæs hord rāsod,		with the gold-plated cup and made his plea	
	onboren bēaga hord, bēne gefiðad		to be reinstated. Then the vault was rifled,	
	fēasceaftum men. Frēa scēawode		the ring-hoard robbed, and the wretched man	
	fīra fyrn-geweorc forman sīðe.		had his request granted. His master gazed	
	Þä se wyrm onwoc, wroht wæs geniwad;		on that find from the past for the first time.	
	stonc dā æfter stāne, stearc-heort onfand			
	fēondes fōt-lāst; hē tō forð gestōp		When the dragon awoke, trouble flared again.	The dragon in
þ	dyrnan cræfte, dracan hēafde nēah.		He rippled down the rock, writhing with anger	turmoil
	Swā mæg unfæge ēaðe gedīgan		when he saw the footprints of the prowler who had stolen	
	wêan ond wræc-sīð, sē ðe Waldendes	2290	too close to his dreaming head.	
	hyldo gehealdeþ. Hord-weard söhte		So may a man not marked by fate	
	georne æfter grunde, wolde guman findan,		easily escape exile and woe	
			by the grace of God.	
			The hoard-guardian	
			scorched the ground as he scoured and hunted	

pone pe him on sweofote sāre getēode;		for the trespasser who had troubled his sleep.
hāt ond hrēoh-mõd hlæw oft ymbe-hwearf,		Hot and savage, he kept circling and circling
ealne ütanweardne; nē ðær ænig mon		the outside of the mound. No man appeared
on þære westenne; hwæðre wiges gefeh,		in that desert waste, but he worked himself up
beaduwe weorces; hwilum on beorh æthwearf,		by imagining battle; then back in he'd go
sinc-fæt söhte; he þæt söna onfand,	2300	in search of the cup, only to discover
ðæt hæfde gumena sum goldes gefandod,		signs that someone had stumbled upon
hēah-gestrēona. Hord-weard onbād		the golden treasures. So the guardian of the mo
earfoðlīce, oððæt æfen cwöm.		the hoard-watcher, waited for the gloaming
Wæs ðā gebolgen beorges hyrde,		with fierce impatience; his pent-up fury
wolde se lāða līge forgyldan		at the loss of the vessel made him long to hit ba
drinc-fæt dÿre. Þā wæs dæg sceacen		and lash out in flames. Then, to his delight,
wyrme on willan; nō on wealle læng		the day waned and he could wait no longer
bīdan wolde, ac mid bæle för,		behind the wall, but hurtled forth
fyre gefysed. Wæs se fruma egeslic		in a fiery blaze. The first to suffer
lēodum on lande, swā hyt lungre wearð	2310	were the people on the land, but before long
on hyra sinc-gifan säre geendod.		it was their treasure-giver who would come to
Đā se gæst ongan glēdum spīwan,		-
beorht hofu bærnan; bryne-lēoma stõd		The dragon began to belch out flames
eldum on andan; no ðær aht cwices		and burn bright homesteads; there was a hot gl
lāð lyft-floga læfan wolde.		that scared everyone, for the vile sky-winger
Wæs þæs wyrmes wīg wīde gesyne,		would leave nothing alive in his wake.
nearo-fages nīð nēan ond feorran,		Everywhere the havoc he wrought was in evide
hū se gūð-sceaða Geata lēode		Far and near, the Geat nation
hatode ond hynde. Hord eft gesceat		bore the brunt of his brutal assaults
dryht-sele dyrnne ær dæges hwile.		and virulent hate. Then back to the hoard
Hæfde land-wara līge befangen,	2320	he would dart before daybreak, to hide in his d
bæle ond bronde; beorges getruwode,		He had swinged the land, swathed it in flame,
wīges ond wealles; him sēo wēn gelēah.		in fire and burning, and now he felt secure
Þā wæs Bīowulfe bröga gecÿðed		in the vaults of his barrow; but his trust was un
snūde tō sōðe, þæt his sylfes hām,		
		Then Beowulf was given bad news,

pt circling and circling ind. No man appeared ut he worked himself up nen back in he'd go nly to discover d stumbled upon So the guardian of the mound, ited for the gloaming his pent-up fury made him long to hit back Then, to his delight, could wait no longer urtled forth st to suffer e land, but before long ver who would come to grief.

elch out flames steads; there was a hot glow for the vile sky-winger live in his wake. he wrought was in evidence. nation rutal assaults n back to the hoard laybreak, to hide in his den. nd, swathed it in flame, d now he felt secure row; but his trust was unavailing.

Then Beowulf was given bad news, a hard truth: his own home,

The dragon wreaks havoc on the Geats

dragon

Beowulf's ominous feelings about the

2310

2340

2350

gif-stöl Gēata. Þæt ðām gödan wæs hrēow on hreðre, hyge-sorga mæst. Wende se wisa, bæt he Wealdende ofer ealde riht, ēcean Dryhtne, bitre gebulge; brēost innan wēoll þēostrum geþoncum, swā him geþywe ne wæs. Hæfde līg-draca lēoda fæsten, ēa-lond ūtan, eorð-weard ðone glēdum forgrunden; him dæs gūd-kyning, Wedera bioden, wræce leornode. Heht him ba gewyrcean wigendra hleo eall-īrenne, eorla dryhten, wīg-bord wrætlīc; wisse hē gearwe, bæt him holt-wudu helban ne meahte, lind wið līge. Sceolde læn-daga æþeling ær-göd ende gebīdan, worulde līfes, ond se wyrm somod, þēah de hord-welan heolde lange. Oferhogode ðā hringa fengel, þæt hē þone wīd-flogan weorode gesöhte, sīdan herge; nō hē him bā sæcce ondrēd, nē him bæs wyrmes wīg for wiht dyde, eafoð ond ellen, forðon hē ær fela nearo nēdende nīda gedīgde, hilde-hlemma, syððan he Hröðgares, sigor-ēadig secg, sele fælsode ond æt guðe forgrap Grendeles mægum lāðan cynnes. Nõ bæt læsest wæs hond-gemota, bær mon Hygelac sloh, syððan Gēata cyning gūðe ræsum,

bolda sēlest, bryne-wylmum mealt,

the best of buildings, had been burnt to a cinder, the throne-room of the Geats. It threw the hero into deep anguish and darkened his mood: the wise man thought he must have thwarted ancient ordinance of the eternal Lord. 2330 broken His commandment. His mind was in turmoil. unaccustomed anxiety and gloom confused his brain; the fire-dragon had rased the coastal region and reduced forts and earthworks to dust and ashes. so the war-king planned and plotted his revenge. The warriors' protector, prince of the hall-troop, ordered a marvellous all-iron shield from his smithy works. He well knew that linden boards would let him down 2340 and timber burn. After many trials, he was destined to face the end of his days in this mortal world; as was the dragon, for all his long leasehold on the treasure. Yet the prince of the rings was too proud to line up with a large army against the sky-plague. He had scant regard for the dragon as a threat, no dread at all of its courage or strength, for he had kept going often in the past, through perils and ordeals of every sort, after he had purged Hrothgar's hall, triumphed in Heorot and beaten Grendel. He outgrappled the monster and his evil kin. One of his cruellest hand-to-hand encounters had happened when Hygelac, king of the Geats, was killed

2350

### Beowulf's pride and prowess sustain him

frēa-wine folca Frēs-londum on, Hrēðles eafora hiora-dryncum swealt, bille gebeaten. Þonan Biowulf com sylfes cræfte, sund-nytte drēah; hæfde him on earme āna þrītig hilde-geatwa, bā hē tō holme stāg. Nealles Hetware hrēmge borfton fēðe-wīges, þē him foran ongēan linde bæron; lyt eft becwom fram bām hild-frecan hāmes nīosan. Oferswam dā sioleda bigong sunu Ecgdeowes, earm ān-haga eft to leodum; bær him Hygd gebead hord ond rice, bēagas ond brego-stōl; bearne ne truwode, þæt hē wið æl-fylcum ēþel-stölas healdan cūðe, ðā wæs Hygelāc dēad. No dy ær feasceafte findan meahton æt dam ædelinge ænige dinga, bæt hē Heardrēde hlāford wære, oððe bone cynedōm cīosan wolde. Hwæðre hē hine on folce frēond-lārum hēold, ēstum mid āre, oddæt he yldra weard, Weder-Gēatum weold. Hyne wræc-mæcgas ofer sæ sohtan, suna Ohteres; hæfdon hy forhealden helm Scylfinga, bone sēlestan sā-cyninga, þāra ðe in Swīo-rīce sinc brytnade, mærne þeoden. Him þæt to mearce wearð; hē þær for feorme feorh-wunde hlēat, sweordes swengum, sunu Hygelāces; ond him eft gewät Ongendioes bearn

in Friesland: the people's friend and lord, Hrethel's son, slaked a sword blade's thirst for blood. But Beowulf's prodigious gifts as a swimmer guaranteed his safety: 2360 he arrived at the shore, shouldering thirty battle-dresses, the booty he had won. There was little for the Hetware to be happy about as they shielded their faces and fighting on the ground began in earnest. With Beowulf against them, few could hope to return home. Across the wide sea, desolate and alone, Beowulf acts as counsellor to the son of Ecgtheow swam back to his people. Hygelac's heir, There Hygd offered him throne and authority Heardred as lord of the ring-hoard: with Hygelac dead, 2370 she had no belief in her son's ability to defend their homeland against foreign invaders. Yet there was no way the weakened nation could get Beowulf to give in and agree to be elevated over Heardred as his lord or to undertake the office of kingship. But he did provide support for the prince, honoured and minded him until he matured as the ruler of Geatland. Then over sea-roads exiles arrived, sons of Ohthere. 2380 They had rebelled against the best of all the sea-kings in Sweden, the one who held sway in the Shylfing nation, their renowned prince, lord of the mead-hall. That marked the end for Hygelac's son: his hospitality was mortally rewarded with wounds from a sword. Heardred lay slaughtered and Onela returned

### A flashback: Hygelac's death, Beowulf's rearguard action and escape across the sea

2370

2360

2380

Heardred is implicated in Swedish feuds and slain

BEOWULF

2400

2410

hāmes nīosan, syððan Heardrēd læg, lēt done brego-stol Bīowulf healdan, Gēatum wealdan; bæt wæs göd cyning. Sē ðæs lêod-hryres lêan gemunde uferan dogrum, Eadgilse wearð, feasceaftum freond; folce gestepte ofer sæ sīde sunu Öhteres, wigum ond wæpnum; he gewræc syððan cealdum cear-sīðum, cyning ealdre binēat. Swā hē nīða gehwane genesen hæfde, slīðra geslyhta, sunu Ecgðīowes, ellen-weorca, oð ðone anne dæg, bē hē wið bām wyrme gewegan sceolde. Gewāt þā twelfa sum, torne gebolgen, dryhten Gēata dracan scēawian. Hæfde þā gefrūnen, hwanan sīo fæhð ārās, bealo-nīð biorna: him to bearme cwom māðbum-fæt mære burh ðæs meldan hond. Sē wæs on ðām ðrēate þrēottēoða secg, sē dæs orleges or onstealde, hæft hyge-giōmor, sceolde hēan ðonon wong wisian. Hē ofer willan giong, to dæs de he eord-sele anne wisse, hlæw under hrūsan holm-wylme nēh, yð-gewinne, sē wæs innan full wrætta ond wira. Weard unhiore, gearo gūð-freca gold-māðmas heold, eald under eorðan; næs þæt jðe cēap to gegangenne gumena ænigum. Gesæt ða on næsse nīð-heard cyning

to the land of Sweden, leaving Beowulf to ascend the throne, to sit in majesty and rule over the Geats. He was a good king.

2390

2400

2410

In days to come, he contrived to avenge the fall of his prince; he befriended Eadgils when Eadgils was friendless, aiding his cause with weapons and warriors over the wide sea, sending him men. The feud was settled on a comfortless campaign when he killed Onela.

And so the son of Ecgtheow had survived every extreme, excelling himself in daring and in danger, until the day arrived when he had to come face to face with the dragon. The lord of the Geats took eleven comrades and went in a rage to reconnoitre. By then he had discovered the cause of the affliction being visited on the people. The precious cup had come to him from the hand of the finder, the one who had started all this strife and was now added as a thirteenth to their number. They press-ganged and compelled this poor creature to be their guide. Against his will he led them to the earth-vault he alone knew, an underground barrow near the sea-billows and heaving waves, heaped inside with exquisite metalwork. The one who stood guard was dangerous and watchful, warden of that trove buried under earth: no easy bargain would be made in that place by any man.

The veteran king sat down on the cliff-top.

Beowulf inherits the kingship, settles the feuding

The day of reckoning: Beowulf and his troop reconnoitre

### BEOWULF

gold-wine Gēata. Him wæs geomor sefa, wæfre ond wæl-fus, wyrd ungemete neah, sē done gomelan grētan sceolde, sēcean sāwle hord, sundur gedælan līf wið līce; nō þon lange wæs feorh æbelinges flæsce bewunden. Bīowulf mabelade, bearn Ecgðēowes: "Fela ic on giogode gūd-ræsa genæs, orleg-hwīla; ic bæt eall gemon. Ic wæs syfan-wintre, þā mec sinca baldor, frēa-wine folca æt mīnum fæder genam. Hēold mec ond hæfde Hrēðel cyning, geaf mē sinc ond symbel, sibbe gemunde; næs ic him to līfe lāðra owihte beorn in burgum bonne his bearna hwylc, Herebeald ond Hæðcyn, oððe Hygelāc mīn. Wæs bām yldestan ungedēfelīce mæges dædum morbor-bed strēd, syððan hyne Hæðcyn of horn-bogan, his frēa-wine flāne geswencte, miste mercelses ond his mæg ofscet, bröðor öðerne, blödigan gare. Þæt wæs feoh-lēas gefeoht, fyrenum gesyngad, hreðre hyge-mēðe; sceolde hwæðre swā þēah æðeling unwrecen ealdres linnan. "Swā bið geōmorlīc gomelum ceorle tō gebīdanne, þæt his byre rīde giong on galgan. Þonne hē gyd wrece, sārigne sang, bonne his sunu hangað hrefne to hroðre ond he him helpe ne mæg, eald ond infrod, ænige gefremman.

benden hælo ābēad heorð-genēatum,

2420

2430

2440

He wished good luck to the Geats who had shared his hearth and his gold. He was sad at heart, unsettled yet ready, sensing his death. His fate hovered near, unknowable but certain: it would soon claim his coffered soul, part life from limb. Before long the prince's spirit would spin free from his body.

2420

2430

2440

Beowulf, son of Ecgtheow, spoke: "Many a skirmish I survived when I was young and many times of war: I remember them well. At seven, I was fostered out by my father, left in the charge of my people's lord. King Hrethel kept me and took care of me, was open-handed, behaved like a kinsman. While I was his ward, he treated me no worse as a wean about the place than one of his own boys, Herebeald and Haethcyn, or my own Hygelac. For the eldest, Herebeald, an unexpected deathbed was laid out, through a brother's doing, when Haethcyn bent his horn-tipped bow and loosed the arrow that destroyed his life. He shot wide and buried a shaft in the flesh and blood of his own brother. That offence was beyond redress, a wrongfooting of the heart's affections; for who could avenge the prince's life or pay his death-price? It was like the misery felt by an old man who has lived to see his son's body swing on the gallows. He begins to keen and weep for his boy, watching the raven gloat where he hangs: he can be of no help. The wisdom of age is worthless to him.

Beowulf 's forebodings

He recalls his early days as a ward at King Hrethel's court

An accidental killing and its sad consequences for Hrethel

Hrethel's loss reflected in "The Father's Lament'

	eaforan ellor-sīð; öðres ne gymeð	that his shild is some he has no inter	
	tō gebīdanne burgum in innan	that his child is gone; he has no inter	est
	yrfe-weardas, þonne se ān hafað	in living on until another heir	1
	þurh dēaðes nyd dæda gefondad.	is born in the hall, now that his first-	
	Gesyhð sorh-cearig on his suna būre	has entered death's dominion forever	
	win-sele westne, wind-gereste,	He gazes sorrowfully at his son's dw	
	rēote berofene; rīdend swefað,	the banquet hall bereft of all delight,	
	hæleð in hoðman; nis þær hearpan swêg,	the windswept hearthstone; the horse	
	gomen in geardum, swylce ðær iū wæron.	the warriors under ground; what was	
a.4a	"Gewīteð þonne on sealman, sorh-lēoð gæleð,	No tunes from the harp, no cheer rais	
2460	ān æfter ānum; þūhte him eall tō rūm,	Alone with his longing, he lies down	
	wongas ond wīc-stede. Swā Wedra helm	and sings a lament; everything seems	s too
		the steadings and the fields.	
	æfter Herebealde heortan sorge	Such wa	is the
	weallinde wæg; wihte ne meahte	of loss endured by the lord of the Ge	
	on ðām feorh-bonan fæghðe gebētan;	after Herebeald's death. He was help	lessl
	$n\bar{o}  \bar{\partial} \bar{y}  \bar{x}r h\bar{e}$ þone heaðo-rinc hatian ne meahte	to set to rights the wrong committed,	,
	lāðum dædum, þēah him lēof ne wæs.	could not punish the killer in accorda	ance
	Hē ðā mid þære sorhge, sīo þe him sāre belamp,	of the blood-feud, although he felt no	o lov
	gum-drēam ofgeaf, Godes lēoht gecēas;	Heartsore, wearied, he turned away	
2470	eaferum læfde, swa deð eadig mon,	from life's joys, chose God's light	
	lond ond leod-byrig, ba he of life gewat.	2470 and departed, leaving buildings and	land
	"Þā wæs synn ond sacu Swēona ond Gēata;	to his sons, as a man of substance wil	11.
	ofer wid wæter wröht gemæne,		
	here-nīð hearda, syððan Hrēðel swealt,	"Then over the wide sea Swedes and	Gea
	oððe him Ongenðēowes eaferan wæran	battled and feuded and fought witho	out a
	frome, fyrd-hwate; frēode ne woldon	Hostilities broke out when Hrethel di	-
	ofer heafo healdan, ac ymb Hrēosna-beorh	Ongentheow's sons were unrelenting	
	eatolne inwit-scear oft gefremedon.	refusing to make peace, campaigning	-
	Þæt mæg-wine mine gewræcan,	from coast to coast, constantly setting	-
2480	fæhðe ond fyrene, swa hyt gefræge wæs,	terrible ambushes around Hreasnahil	
		My own kith and kin avenged	
		THE OTTAL MELL WING MILL WE CHECK	

Symble bið gemyndgad morna gehwylce

nother heir now that his first-born s dominion forever. Illy at his son's dwelling, ereft of all delight, arthstone; the horsemen are sleeping, ground; what was is no more. harp, no cheer raised in the yard. ging, he lies down on his bed t; everything seems too large, the fields.

2450

2480

Morning after morning, he wakes to remember

Such was the feeling the lord of the Geats leath. He was helplessly placed wrong committed, he killer in accordance with the law although he felt no love for him. l, he turned away ose God's light ving buildings and lands an of substance will.

de sea Swedes and Geats and fought without quarter. ut when Hrethel died. s were unrelenting, eace, campaigning violently constantly setting up around Hreasnahill. My own kith and kin avenged these evil events, as everybody knows,

**Beowulf** continues his account of wars between the Geats and the Swedes

beah de oder his ealdre gebohte, heardan cēape; Hæðcynne wearð, Gēata dryhtne, gūð onsæge. Þā ic on morgne gefrægn mæg öðerne billes ecgum on bonan stælan, pær Ongenpeow Eofores niosað; gūð-helm töglād, gomela Scylfing hrēas heoro-blāc; hond gemunde fæhðo genöge, feorh-sweng ne ofteah. "Ic him bā māðmas, be hē mē sealde, geald æt gūðe, swā mē gifeðe wæs, lēohtan sweorde; hē mē lond forgeaf, eard, éðel-wyn. Næs him ænig þearf, þæt hé tō Gifðum oððe tō Gār-Denum oððe in Swīo-rīce sēcean burfe wyrsan wig-frecan, weorde gecypan. Symle ic him on fēðan beforan wolde, āna on orde, ond swā tō aldre sceall sæcce fremman, benden bis sweord bolað, bæt mec ær ond sīð oft gelæste, syððan ic for dugeðum Dæghrefne wearð to hand-bonan, Huga cempan. Nalles hē dā frætwe Frēs-cyninge, brēost-weorðunge bringan möste, ac in campe gecrong cumbles hyrde, æbeling on elne; ne wæs ecg bona, ac him hilde-grap heortan wylmas, bān-hūs gebræc. Nū sceall billes ecg, hond ond heard sweord ymb hord wigan." Beowulf madelode, beot-wordum spræc nīehstan sīðe: "Ic genēðde fela

but the price was high: one of them paid with his life. Haethcyn, lord of the Geats, met his fate there and fell in the battle. Then, as I have heard, Hygelac's sword was raised in the morning against Ongentheow, his brother's killer. When Eofor cleft the old Swede's helmet, halved it open, he fell, death-pale: his feud-calloused hand could not stave off the fatal stroke.

2490

2500

2510

"The treasures that Hygelac lavished on me I paid for when I fought, as fortune allowed me, with my glittering sword. He gave me land and the security land brings, so he had no call to go looking for some lesser champion, some mercenary from among the Gifthas or the Spear-Danes or the men of Sweden. I marched ahead of him, always there at the front of the line; and I shall fight like that for as long as I live, as long as this sword shall last, which has stood me in good stead late and soon, ever since I killed Dayraven the Frank in front of the two armies. He brought back no looted breastplate to the Frisian king, but fell in battle, their standard-bearer, high-born and brave. No sword blade sent him to his death, my bare hands stilled his heartbeats and wrecked the bone-house. Now blade and hand, sword and sword-stroke, will assay the hoard."

Beowulf spoke, made a formal boast for the last time: "I risked my life

The Swedish king. Ongentheow, dies at the hands of Eofor, one of Hygelac's thanes

> Beowulf recalls his proud days in Hygelac's retinue

169

2500

2510

	gūða on geogoðe; gȳt ic wylle,
	fröd folces weard, fæhðe secan,
	mærðu fremman, gif mec se man-sceaða
	of eorð-sele ūt gesēceð!"
	Gegrētte ðā gumena gehwylcne,
	hwate helm-berend hindeman sīðe,
	swæse gesīðas: "Nolde ic sweord beran,
	wæpen to wyrme, gif ic wiste hu
•	wið ðām āglæcean elles meahte
	gylpe wiðgrīpan, swā ic giō wið Grendle dyde;
	ac ic ðær heaðu-fyres hates wene,
	oreðes ond attres; forðon ic mē on hafu
	bord ond byrnan. Nelle ic beorges weard
	oferflēon fotes trem, ac unc furður sceal
	weorðan æt wealle, swā unc wyrd getēoð
	Metod manna gehwæs. Ic eom on möde from,
	þæt ic wið þone gūð-flogan gylp ofersitte.
	Gebīde gē on beorge, byrnum werede,
	secgas on searwum, hwæðer sēl mæge
	æfter wæl-ræse wunde gedygan
	uncer twēga. Nis þæt ēower sīð,
	nē gemet mannes, nefne mīn ānes
	þæt hē wið āglæcean eofoðo dæle,
	eorlscype efne. Ic mid elne sceall
	gold gegangan, oððe gūð nimeð,
	feorh-bealu frēcne, frēan ēowerne!"
	Ārās dā bī ronde rof oretta,
	heard under helme, hioro-sercean bær
	under stān-cleofu, strengo getruwode
	ānes mannes; ne bið swylc earges sīð!

often when I was young. Now I am old, but as king of the people I shall pursue this fight for the glory of winning, if the evil one will only abandon his earth-fort and face me in the open."

Then he addressed each dear companion one final time, those fighters in their helmets, resolute and high-born: "I would rather not use a weapon if I knew another way to grapple with the dragon and make good my boast as I did against Grendel in days gone by. But I shall be meeting molten venom in the fire he breathes, so I go forth in mail-shirt and shield. I won't shift a foot when I meet the cave-guard: what occurs on the wall between the two of us will turn out as fate, overseer of men, decides. I am resolved. I scorn further words against this sky-borne foe.

2520

2530

2540

"Men at arms, remain here on the barrow, safe in your armour, to see which one of us is better in the end at bearing wounds in a deadly fray. This fight is not yours, nor is it up to any man except me to measure his strength against the monster or to prove his worth. I shall win the gold by my courage, or else mortal combat, doom of battle, will bear your lord away."

Then he drew himself up beside his shield. The fabled warrior in his warshirt and helmet trusted in his own strength entirely and went under the crag. No coward path.

2540

2520

	Geseah dā be wealle, sē de worna fela,		Hard by the
	gum-cystum gōd, gūða gedīgde,		a good man
	hilde-hlemma, þonne hnitan fēðan,		into combat
	stondan stān-bogan, strēam ūt þonan		saw a stone a
	brecan of beorge; wæs þære burnan wælm		that burst fro
	heaðo-fyrum hāt; ne meahte horde neah		a deadly hea
	unbyrnende ænige hwile		unscathed ne
	dēop gedīgan for dracan lēge.		against the d
550	Lēt dā of breostum, dā he gebolgen wæs,	2550	Then he gave
	Weder-Gēata lēod word ūt faran,		unburdened
	stearc-heort styrmde; stefn in becom		in a storm of
	heaðo-torht hlynnan under hārne stān.		his voice cha
	Hete wæs onhrēred, hord-weard oncnīow		Hate was igr
	mannes reorde; næs ðær māra fyrst		a human voi
	frēode to friclan. From ærest cwom		for peace and
	oruð äglæcean ūt of stane,		in a hot battl
	hāt hilde-swāt; hrūse dynede.		burst from th
	Biorn under beorge bord-rand onswaf		Down there i
560	wið ðām gryre-gieste, Gēata dryhten;	2560	lifted his shie
	ðā wæs hring-bogan heorte gefysed		writhed and
	sæcce to seceanne. Sweord ær gebræd		turned on the
	gōd gūð-cyning, gomele lāfe,		an heirloom :
	ecgum ungleaw; æghwæðrum wæs		was already i
	bealo-hycgendra brōga fram ōðrum.		each antagon
	Stīð-möd gestöd wið steapne rond		Unyielding, 1
	winia bealdor, ðā se wyrm gebēah		by his tall shi
	snūde tosomne; hē on searwum bād.		while the ser
	Gewāt ðā byrnende gebogen scrīðan,		Swaddled in
70	tō gescipe scyndan. Scyld wēl gebearg	2570	and racing to
	līfe ond līce læssan hwīle		the renowned
	mærum þeodne þonne his myne söhte;		for a shorter
	ðær he þy fyrste forman dögore		that final day
	wealdan mõste, swā him wyrd ne gescrāf		when Beowu

rock-face that hale veteran, who had gone repeatedly and danger and come through, arch and a gushing stream rom the barrow, blazing and wafting at. It would be hard to survive ear the hoard, to hold firm dragon in those flaming depths. ve a shout. The lord of the Geats d his breast and broke out of anger. Under grey stone allenged and resounded clearly. nited. The hoard-guard recognized pice, the time was over nd parleying. Pouring forth tle-fume, the breath of the monster the rock. There was a rumble under ground. in the barrow, Beowulf the warrior ield: the outlandish thing l convulsed and viciously ne king, whose keen-edged sword, inherited by ancient right, in his hand. Roused to a fury, nist struck terror in the other. the lord of his people loomed hield, sure of his ground, rpent looped and unleashed itself. n flames, it came gliding and flexing owards its fate. Yet his shield defended ed leader's life and limb time than he meant it to: y was the first time ulf fought and fate denied him

2550

2560

2570

BEOWULF

173

Beowulf fights the dragon

hrēð æt hilde. Hond up ābræd		glory in battle. So the king of the Geats	
Gēata dryhten, gryre-fāhne slõh		raised his hand and struck hard	
incge-lafe, þæt sio ecg gewac,		at the enamelled scales, but scarcely cut through:	
brūn on bāne, bāt unswīdor		the blade flashed and slashed yet the blow	
bonne his dīod-cyning bearfe hæfde,		was far less powerful than the hard-pressed king	
bysigum gebæded. Þa wæs beorges weard	2580	had need of at that moment. The mound-keeper	
æfter heaðu-swenge on hrēoum möde,		went into a spasm and spouted deadly flames:	
wearp wæl-fyre, wide sprungon		when he felt the stroke, battle-fire	
hilde-lēoman. Hrēð-sigora ne gealp		billowed and spewed. Beowulf was foiled	Beowulf's sword
gold-wine Gēata; gūð-bill geswāc,		of a glorious victory. The glittering sword,	fails him
nacod æt nīðe, swā hyt nö sceolde,		infallible before that day,	
īren ār-gōd. Ne wæs þæt ēðe sīð,		failed when he unsheathed it, as it never should have.	
þæt se mæra maga Ecgðeowes		For the son of Ecgtheow, it was no easy thing	
grund-wong pone ofgyfan wolde;		to have to give ground like that and go	
sceolde ofer willan wic eardian		unwillingly to inhabit another home	
elles hwergen, swa sceal æghwylc mon	2590	in a place beyond; so every man must yield	
ālātan lān-dagas. Næs dā long tō don,		the leasehold of his days.	
þæt ða aglæcean hy eft gemetton.			
Hyrte hyne hord-weard —hreðer æðme weoll—		Before long	
nīwan stefne; nearo ðrōwode,		the fierce contenders clashed again.	
fyre befongen, sē de ær folce weold.		The hoard-guard took heart, inhaled and swelled up	
Nealles him on heape hand-gesteallan,		and got a new wind; he who had once ruled	
æðelinga bearn ymbe gestödon		was furled in fire and had to face the worst.	
hilde-cystum, ac hỹ on holt bugon,		No help or backing was to be had then	All but one of
ealdre burgan. Hiora in ānum wēoll		from his high-born comrades; that hand-picked troop	Beowulf's band withdraw to safety
sefa wið sorgum. Sibb æfre ne mæg		broke ranks and ran for their lives	
wiht onwendan þām ðe wēl þenceð.		to the safety of the wood. But within one heart	
Wīglāf wæs hāten, Wēoxstānes sunu,	2600	sorrow welled up: in a man of worth	
lēoflīc lind-wiga, lēod Scylfinga,		the claims of kinship cannot be denied.	
mæg Ælfheres; geseah his mon-dryhten			
		His name was Wiglaf, a son of Weohstan's,	Wiglaf stands by his
		a well-regarded Shylfing warrior	lord
		related to Aelfhere. When he saw his lord	

2610

2620

2630

under here-grīman hāt þröwian.		tormented by the heat of his scalding helmet,	
Gemunde ðā ðā āre þē hē him ær forgeaf,		he remembered the bountiful gifts bestowed on him,	
wic-stede weligne Wægmundinga,		how well he lived among the Waegmundings,	
folc-rihta gehwylc, swā his fæder āhte;		the freehold he inherited from his father before him.	
ne mihte ðā forhabban, hond rond gefēng,		He could not hold back: one hand brandished	
geolwe linde; gomel swyrd getēah,	2610	the yellow-timbered shield, the other drew his sword—	
þæt wæs mid eldum Ēanmundes lāf,		an ancient blade that was said to have belonged	
suna Ōhteres. Þām æt sæcce wearð,		to Eanmund, the son of Ohthere, the one	
wræccan wine-lēasum, Wēohstān bana		Weohstan had slain when he was an exile without friends.	The deeds of
mēces ecgum, ond his māgum ætbær		He carried the arms to the victim's kinfolk,	Wiglaf's father, Weohstan, recalled
brūn-fāgne helm, hringde byrnan,		the burnished helmet, the webbed chain-mail	rveonstan, recuttet
eald-sweord etonisc. Pæt him Onela forgeaf,		and that relic of the giants. But Onela returned	
his gædelinges gūð-gewædu,		the weapons to him, rewarded Weohstan	
fyrd-searo fūslīc; nō ymbe ðā fæhðe spræc,		with Eanmund's war-gear. He ignored the blood-feud,	
þēah ðe hē his bröðor bearn ābredwade.		the fact that Eanmund was his brother's son.	
Hē frætwe gehēold fela missēra,			
bill ond byrnan, oððæt his byre mihte	2620	Weohstan kept that war-gear for a lifetime,	
eorlscipe efnan swā his ār-fæder;		the sword and the mail-shirt, until it was the son's turn	
geaf him ðā mid Gēatum gūð-gewæda		to follow his father and perform his part.	
æghwæs unrīm, þā hē of ealdre gewāt,		Then, in old age, at the end of his days	
frōd on forð-weg. Þā wæs forma sīð		among the Weather-Geats, he bequeathed to Wiglaf	
geongan cempan, þæt hē gūðe ræs		innumerable weapons.	
mid his freo-dryhtne fremman sceolde.		And now the youth	
Ne gemealt him se möd-sefa, nē his mæges laf		was to enter the line of battle with his lord,	
gewāc æt wīge. Þæt se wyrm onfand,		his first time to be tested as a fighter.	
syððan hie tögædre gegan hæfdon.		His spirit did not break and the ancestral blade	
Wīglāf maðelode, word-rihta fela		would keep its edge, as the dragon discovered	
sægde gesīðum —him wæs sefa geōmor.	2630	as soon as they came together in the combat.	
"Ic ðæt mæl geman, þær we medu þegun,			
þonne wē gehēton ūssum hlāforde		Sad at heart, addressing his companions,	Wiglaf's speech to
		Wiglaf spoke wise and fluent words:	the shirkers
		"I remember that time when mead was flowing,	
		how we pledged loyalty to our lord in the hall,	

in bīor-sele, de ūs dās bēagas geaf,		promised our ring-giver we would be worth our price,
þæt wē him ðā gūð-getāwa gyldan woldon,		make good the gift of the war-gear,
gif him þyslicu þearf gelumpe,		those swords and helmets, as and when
helmas ond heard sweord. Đē hē ūsic on herge gecēas		his need required it. He picked us out
tõ ðyssum sīð-fate sylfes willum,		from the army deliberately, honoured us and judged us
onmunde ūsic mærða, ond mē þās māðmas geaf,	<b>264</b> 0	fit for this action, made me these lavish gifts—
þē hē ūsic gār-wīgend göde tealde,		and all because he considered us the best
hwate helm-berend, þēah de hlaford us		of his arms-bearing thanes. And now, although
þis ellen-weorc āna āðōhte		he wanted this challenge to be one he'd face
tō gefremmanne, folces hyrde,		by himself alone—the shepherd of our land,
forðām hē manna mæst mærða gefremede,		a man unequalled in the quest for glory
dæda dollīcra. Nū is sē dæg cumen		and a name for daring—now the day has come
þæt ūre man-dryhten mægenes behöfað,		when this lord we serve needs sound men
gōdra gūð-rinca; wutun gongan tō,		to give him their support. Let us go to him,
helpan hild-fruman, þenden hyt sy,		help our leader through the hot flame
glēd-egesa grim! God wāt on mec,	2650	and dread of the fire. As God is my witness,
þæt mē is micle leofre, þæt minne lic-haman		I would rather my body were robed in the same
mid mīnne gold-gyfan glēd fæðmie.		burning blaze as my gold-giver's body
Ne þynceð mē gerysne, þæt wē rondas beren		than go back home bearing arms.
eft to earde, nemne we æror mægen		That is unthinkable, unless we have first
fāne gefyllan, feorh ealgian		slain the foe and defended the life
Wedra deodnes. Ic wat geare,		of the prince of the Weather-Geats. I well know
þæt næron eald-gewyrht, þæt hē āna scyle		the things he has done for us deserve better.
Gēata duguðe gnorn þrōwian,		Should he alone be left exposed
gesigan æt sæcce; ūrum sceal sweord ond helm,		to fall in battle? We must bond together,
byrne ond beadu-scrūd bām gemæne."	2660	shield and helmet, mail-shirt and sword."
Wöd þā þurh þone wæl-rēc, wīg-heafolan bær		Then he waded the dangerous reek and went
frēan on fultum, fēa worda cwæð:		under arms to his lord, saying only:
"Lēofa Bīowulf, læst eall tela,		"Go on, dear Beowulf, do everything
swā ðū on geoguð-fēore geāra gecwæde,		you said you would when you were still young
þæt ðū ne ālæte be de lifigendum		and vowed you would never let your name and fame
dōm gedrēosan; scealt nū dædum rōf,		be dimmed while you lived. Your deeds are famous,
æðeling ān-hȳdig, ealle mægene		so stay resolute, my lord, defend your life now

2660

179

Wiglaf goes to Beowulf's aid

feorh ealgian; ic de ful-læstu!"	h ealgian; ic ðē ful-læstu!" with the whole of your strength. I shall stand by you."		
Æfter ðām wordum wyrm yrre cwōm,			
atol inwit-gæst, öðre sīðe,		After those words, a wildness rose	The dragon attacks
fyr-wylmum fāh, fionda niosian,	2670	in the dragon again and drove it to attack,	again
lāðra manna; līg <u>y</u> ðum för,		heaving up fire, hunting for enemies,	
born bord wið rond; byrne ne meahte		the humans it loathed. Flames lapped the shield,	
geongum gār-wigan gēoce gefremman;		charred it to the boss, and the body armour	
ac se maga geonga under his mægas scyld		on the young warrior was useless to him.	
elne geēode, þā his ägen wæs		But Wiglaf did well under the wide rim	
glēdum forgrunden. Þā gēn gūð-cyning		Beowulf shared with him once his own had shattered	
mærða gemunde, mægen-strengo slöh		in sparks and ashes.	
hilde-bille, þæt hyt on heafolan stöd		Inspired again	
nīþe genyded; Nægling forbærst,		by the thought of glory, the war-king threw	
geswac æt sæcce sweord Biowulfes,		his whole strength behind a sword-stroke	
gomol ond græg-mæl. Him þæt gifeðe ne wæs,	2680	and connected with the skull. And Naegling snapped.	Another setback
þæt him īrenna ecge mihton		Beowulf's ancient iron-grey sword	
helpan æt hilde; wæs sio hond to strong,		let him down in the fight. It was never his fortune	
sē de mēca gehwane, mīne gefræge,		to be helped in combat by the cutting edge	
swenge ofersöhte, ponne he to sæcce bær		of weapons made of iron. When he wielded a sword,	
wæpen wundum heard; næs him wihte de sel.		no matter how blooded and hard-edged the blade	
Þā wæs þēod-sceaða þriddan sīðe,		his hand was too strong, the stroke he dealt	
frēcne fyr-draca fæhða gemyndig,		(I have heard) would ruin it. He could reap no advantage.	
ræsde on ðone rofan, þā him rum ageald:			
hāt ond heaðo-grim, heals ealne ymbefeng		Then the bane of that people, the fire-breathing dragon,	The dragon's third
biteran bānum; hē geblodegod wearð		was mad to attack for a third time.	onslaught. He draws blood
sāwul-drīore; swāt īgðum wēoll.	2690	When a chance came, he caught the hero	DIOOM
Đā ic æt þearfe gefrægn þēod-cyninges		in a rush of flame and clamped sharp fangs	
andlongne eorl ellen cyðan,		into his neck. Beowulf's body	
cræft ond cēnðu, swā him gecynde wæs.		ran wet with his life-blood: it came welling out.	
		Next thing, they say, the noble son of Weohstan	Wiglaf gets past the
		saw the king in danger at his side	flames and strikes
		and displayed his inborn bravery and strength.	

180 BEOWULF

BEOWULF

Ne hēdde hē þæs heafolan, ac sīo hand gebarn mōdiges mannes, þær hē his mæges healp þæt hē þone nīð-gæst nioðor hwēne slōh, secg on searum, þæt ðæt sweord gedēaf, fāh ond fæted, þæt ðæt fÿr ongon sweðrian syððan. Þā gēn sylf cyning gewēold his gewitte, wæll-seaxe gebræd, biter ond beadu-scearp, þæt hē on byrnan wæg; forwrāt Wedra helm wyrm on middan. Fēond gefyldan —ferh ellen wræc ond hī hyne þā bēgen ābroten hæfdon, sib-æðelingas. Swylc sceolde secg wesan, þegn æt ðearfe!—

2710

2720

Þæt ðam þeodne wæs sīðast sige-hwīle sylfes dædum, worlde geweorces. Đā sīo wund ongon, be him se eorð-draca ær geworhte, swelan ond swellan; hē þæt söna onfand, bæt him on breostum bealo-nīðe weoll attor on innan. Đã se æðeling gīong, bæt hē bī wealle, wīs-hycgende, gesæt on sesse; seah on enta geweorc, hū dā stān-bogan stapulum fæste ēce eorð-reced innan healde. Hyne þa mid handa, heoro-dreorigne, beoden mærne, begn ungemete till, wine-dryhten his wætere gelafede, hilde-sædne, ond his helm onspēon. Bīowulf mabelode — hē ofer benne spræc, wunde wæl-blēate; wisse he gearwe, bæt hē dæg-hwīla gedrogen hæfde,

He left the head alone, but his fighting hand was burned when he came to his kinsman's aid. He lunged at the enemy lower down so that his decorated sword sank into its belly and the flames grew weaker.

2700

2710

2720

Once again the king gathered his strength and drew a stabbing knife he carried on his belt, sharpened for battle. He stuck it deep into the dragon's flank. Beowulf dealt it a deadly wound. They had killed the enemy, courage quelled his life; that pair of kinsmen, partners in nobility, had destroyed the foe. So every man should act, be at hand when needed; but now, for the king, this would be the last of his many labours and triumphs in the world.

Then the wound dealt by the ground-burner earlier began to scald and swell; Beowulf discovered deadly poison suppurating inside him, surges of nausea, and so, in his wisdom, the prince realized his state and struggled towards a seat on the rampart. He steadied his gaze on those gigantic stones, saw how the earthwork was braced with arches built over columns. And now that thane unequalled for goodness

with his own hands washed his lord's wounds, swabbed the weary prince with water, bathed him clean, unbuckled his helmet.

Beowulf spoke: in spite of his wounds, mortal wounds, he still spoke for he well knew his days in the world

### Beowulf delivers the fatal wound

Beowulf senses that he is near death

2750

2730

eorðan wynne; ðā wæs eall sceacen dogor-gerimes, deað ungemete neah:-"Nū ic suna mīnum syllan wolde gūð-gewædu, bær me gifeðe swa ænig yrfe-weard æfter wurde, līce gelenge. Ic ðās lēode hēold fīftig wintra; næs se folc-cyning, ymbe-sittendra ænig ðara, be mec gūð-winum grētan dorste, egesan deon. Ic on earde bad mæl-gesceafta, heold min tela, ne sohte searo-nīdas, ne me swor fela āða on unriht. Ic ðæs ealles mæg, feorh-bennum seoc, gefean habban; forðam me witan ne ðearf Waldend fira morðor-bealo māga, þonne mīn sceaceð līf of līce. Nū ðū lungre geong hord scēawian under hārne stān, Wīglāf lēofa, nū se wyrm ligeð, swefeð sāre wund, since berēafod. Bīo nū on ofoste, bæt ic ær-welan, gold-æht ongite, gearo sceawige swegle searo-gimmas, bæt ic ðy seft mæge æfter maððum-welan min alætan. līf ond lēodscipe, bone ic longe hēold." Đā ic snūde gefrægn sunu Wīhstānes æfter word-cwydum wundum dryhtne hyran heaðo-síocum, hring-net beran,

brogdne beadu-sercean under beorges hröf.

mago-þegn mödig maððum-sigla fealo,

Geseah dā sige-hrēdig, þā hē bī sesse gēong,

had been lived out to the end: his allotted time was drawing to a close, death was very near.

2730

2740

2750

"Now is the time when I would have wanted to bestow this armour on my own son, had it been my fortune to have fathered an heir and live on in his flesh. For fifty years I ruled this nation. No king of any neighbouring clan would dare face me with troops, none had the power to intimidate me. I took what came, cared for and stood by things in my keeping, never fomented quarrels, never swore to a lie. All this consoles me, doomed as I am and sickening for death; because of my right ways, the Ruler of mankind need never blame me when the breath leaves my body for murder of kinsmen. Go now quickly, dearest Wiglaf, under the grey stone where the dragon is laid out, lost to his treasure; hurry to feast your eyes on the hoard. Away you go: I want to examine that ancient gold, gaze my fill on those garnered jewels; my going will be easier for having seen the treasure, a less troubled letting-go of the life and lordship I have long maintained."

And so, I have heard, the son of Weohstan quickly obeyed the command of his languishing war-weary lord; he went in his chain-mail under the rock-piled roof of the barrow, exulting in his triumph, and saw beyond the seat a treasure-trove of astonishing richness,

He bids Wiglaf to inspect the hoard

and return with a

portion of the treasure

He thinks back on his life

Wiglaf enters the dragon's barrow
)	gold glitinian grunde getenge, wundur on wealle, ond þæs wyrmes denn, ealdes ūht-flogan, orcas stondan, fyrn-manna fatu, feormend-lēase, hyrstum behrorene. Þær wæs helm monig, eald ond ōmig, earm-bēaga fela, searwum gesæled. Sinc ēaðe mæg, gold on grunde, gum-cynnes gehwone oferhīgian; hyde sē ðe wylle!	2760	wall-hangings that were a wonder to behold, glittering gold spread across the ground, the old dawn-scorching serpent's den packed with goblets and vessels from the past, tarnished and corroding. Rusty helmets all eaten away. Armbands everywhere, artfully wrought. How easily treasure buried in the ground, gold hidden however skilfully, can escape from any man!
	Swylce hē siomian geseah segn eall-gylden hēah ofer horde, hond-wundra māst, gelocen leodo-cræftum; of dām lēoma stōd, þæt hē þone grund-wong ongitan meahte, wrāte giondwlītan. Næs dæs wyrmes þær onsyn ānig, ac hyne ecg fornam. Đā ic on hlāwe gefrægn hord rēafian, eald enta geweorc änne mannan, him on bearm hladon bunan ond discas sylfes dōme; segn ēac genōm, bēacna beorhtost. Bill ār gescōd —ecg wæs īren— eald-hlāfordes þām dāra mādma mund-bora wæs longe hwīle, līg-egesan wæg hātne for horde, hioro-weallende middel-nihtum, oðþæt hē morðre swealt. Ār wæs on ofoste, eft-sīdes georn, frætwum gefyrðred; hyne fyrwet bræc, hwæder collen-ferð cwicne gemētte	2770	And he saw too a standard, entirely of gold, hanging high over the hoard, a masterpiece of filigree; it glowed with light so he could make out the ground at his feet and inspect the valuables. Of the dragon there was no remaining sign: the sword had despatched him. Then, the story goes, a certain man plundered the hoard in that immemorial howe, filled his arms with flagons and plates, anything he wanted; and took the standard also, most brilliant of banners. Already the blade of the old king's sharp killing-sword had done its worst: the one who had for long minded the hoard, hovering over gold, unleashing fire, surging forth midnight after midnight, had been mown down.
	in ðām wong-stede Wedra þeoden ellen-siocne, þær he hine ær forlet.		Wiglaf went quickly, keen to get back, excited by the treasure. Anxiety weighed on his brave heart—he was hoping he would find the leader of the Geats alive where he had left him

2770

2780

186 BEOWULF

BEOWULF

helpless, earlier, on the open ground.

187

He returns with treasure

	Hē ðā mid þām māðmum mærne þíoden,	
	dryhten sīnne drīorigne fand,	
э	ealdres æt ende; he hine eft ongon	2790
	wæteres weorpan, oðþæt wordes ord	
	brēost-hord þurhbræc. Þā se beorn gespræc,	
	gomel on giohõe: —gold scēawode—	
	"Ic dāra frætwa Frēan ealles danc,	
	Wuldur-cyninge, wordum secge,	
	ēcum Dryhtne, þe ic hēr on starie,	
	þæs de ic möste minum leodum	
	ær swylt-dæge swylc gestrynan.	
	Nū ic on māðma hord mī ne bebohte	
0	frōde feorh-lege, fremmað gēna	
	lēoda þearfe! Ne mæg ic hēr leng wesan.	2800
	Hātað heaðo-mære hlæw gewyrcean,	
	beorhtne æfter bæle æt brimes nosan;	
	sē scel to gemyndum mīnum lēodum	
	hēah hlīfian on Hrones-næsse,	
	þæt hit sæ-līðend syððan hātan	
	Bīowulfes biorh, dā de brentingas	
	ofer floda genipu feorran drīfað."	
	Dyde him of healse hring gyldenne	
)	þīoden þrīst-hydig, þegne gesealde,	
	geongum gār-wigan, gold-fāhne helm,	
	bēah ond byrnan, hēt hyne brūcan well:	2810
	"Pū eart ende-lāf ūsses cynnes,	
	Wāgmundinga; ealle wyrd forspēon	
	mīne māgas tō meodsceafte,	
	eorlas on elne; ic him æfter sceal."	
	Pæt wæs þām gomelan gingæste word	

So he came to the place, carrying the treasure, and found his lord bleeding profusely, his life at an end; again he began to swab his body. The beginnings of an utterance broke out from the king's breast-cage. The old lord gazed sadly at the gold.

"To the everlasting Lord of All, to the King of Glory, I give thanks that I behold this treasure here in front of me, that I have been allowed to leave my people so well endowed on the day I die. Now that I have bartered my last breath to own this fortune, it is up to you to look after their needs. I can hold out no longer. Order my troop to construct a barrow on a headland on the coast, after my pyre has cooled. It will loom on the horizon at Hronesness and be a reminder among my people so that in coming times crews under sail will call it Beowulf's Barrow, as they steer ships across the wide and shrouded waters."

Then the king in his great-heartedness unclasped the collar of gold from his neck and gave it to the young thane, telling him to use it and the warshirt and the gilded helmet well.

"You are the last of us, the only one left of the Waegmundings. Fate swept us away, sent my whole brave high-born clan to their final doom. Now I must follow them." That was the warrior's last word. Beowulf gives thanks and orders the construction of a barrow to commemorate him

Beowulf's last words

2800

2790

brēost-gehygdum, ær hē bæl cure, hāte heado-wylmas; him of hwædre gewät sāwol sēcean söd-fæstra döm. Dā wæs gegongen guman unfrödum earfodlīce, þæt hē on eorðan geseah þone lēofestan līfes æt ende, blēate gebæran. Bona swylce læg, egslīc eorð-draca, ealdre berēafod, bealwe gebæded. Bēah-hordum leng wyrn wöh-bogen wealdan ne möste, ac hine īrenna ecga fornāmon, hearde, heado-sccearde, homera lāfe, þøt se wīd-floga wundum stille hrās on hrūsan hord-ærne nēah. Nalles æfter lyfte lācende hwearf middel-nihtum, māðm-æhta wlonc ansýn ýwde; ac hē eorðan gefeöll for dæs hild-fruman hond-geweorce. Hūru þæt on lande lýt manna dāh, mægen-āgendra, mīne gefræge, þøt hē wid attor-sceadan orede geræsde, odé hring-sele hondum styrede, gif hē wæccende weard onfunde būon on beorge. Bīowulfe wearð dryht-māðma dæl dēaðe forgolden; hætde æghwæðer ende gefered izman līfes.	He had no more to confide. The furious heat of the pyre would assail him. His soul fled from his breast to its destined place among the steadfast ones. It was hard then on the young hero, having to watch the one he held so dear there on the ground, going through his death agony. The dragon from underearth, his nightmarish destroyer, lay destroyed as well, utterly without life. No longer would his snakefolds ply themselves to safeguard hidden gold. Hard-edged blades, hammered out and keenly filed, had finished him 2830 so that the sky-roamer lay there rigid, brought low beside the treasure-lodge. Never again would he glitter and glide and show himself off in midnight air, exulting in his riches: he fell to earth through the battle-strength in Beowulf's arm. There were few, indeed, as far as I have heard, big and brave as they may have been, few who would have held out if they had had to face the outpourings of that poison-breather or gone foraging on the ring-hall floor and found the deep barrow-dweller on guard and awake. The treasure had been won, bought and paid for by Beowulf's death. Both had reached the end of the road through the life they had been lent.
--	--

Before long

2820

2830

2840

The dragon too has been destroyed

2850

2870

bæt ðā hild-latan holt ofgēfan, tydre treow-logan, tyne ætsomne, ðā ne dorston ær dareðum lacan on hyra man-dryhtnes miclan bearfe; ac hy scamiende scyldas bæran, gūð-gewædu, þær se gomela læg; wlitan on Wīlāf. Hē gewērgad sæt, fēðe-cempa, frēan eaxlum nēah; wehte hyne wætre, him wiht ne spēow. Ne meahte hē on eorðan, dēah hē ūde wēl, on dam frum-gare feorh gehealdan, nē dæs Wealdendes wiht oncirran. Wolde dom Godes dædum rædan gumena gehwylcum, swā hē nū gēn dēð. Þā wæs æt ðām geongan grim andswaru ēð-begēte þām ðe ær his elne forlēas. Wīglāf maðelode, Wēohstānes sunu, sēc sārig-ferð — seah on unlēofe —: "Pæt lā mæg secgan, sē de wyle sod specan, þæt se mon-dryhten, sē ēow ðā māðmas geaf, ēored-geatwe, be gē bær on standað, bonne he on ealu-bence oft gesealde heal-sittendum helm ond byrnan, þeoden his þegnum, swylce he þrydlicost öwer feor oððe nēah findan meahte, þæt hē gēnunga gūð-gewædu wrāde forwurpe, dā hyne wīg beget. Nealles folc-cyning fyrd-gesteallum gylpan þorfte; hwæðre him God ūðe, sigora Waldend, bæt hē hyne sylfne gewræc, āna mid ecge, bā him wæs elnes þearf.

the battle-dodgers abandoned the wood, come back the ones who had let down their lord earlier, the tail-turners, ten of them together. When he needed them most, they had made off. Now they were ashamed and came behind shields, in their battle-outfits, to where the old man lay. They watched Wiglaf, sitting worn out, a comrade shoulder to shoulder with his lord, trying in vain to bring him round with water. Much as he wanted to, there was no way he could preserve his lord's life on earth or alter in the least the Almighty's will. What God judged right would rule what happened to every man, as it does to this day. Then a stern rebuke was bound to come Wiglaf rebukes them from the young warrior to the ones who had been cowards. Wiglaf, son of Weohstan, spoke disdainfully and in disappointment: "Anyone ready to admit the truth will surely realize that the lord of men who showered you with gifts and gave you the armour you are standing in-when he would distribute helmets and mail-shirts to men on the mead-benches. a prince treating his thanes in hall to the best he could find, far or nearwas throwing weapons uselessly away. It would be a sad waste when the war broke out. Beowulf had little cause to brag about his armed guard; yet God who ordains who wins or loses allowed him to strike with his own blade when bravery was needed.

2850

2860

Ic him līf-wraðe, lÿtyle meahte ætgifan æt gūðe, ond ongan swā þēah ofer mīn gemet mæges helpan. Symle wæs þy sæmra, þonne ic sweorde drep ferhð-genīðlan, fyr unswīðor wēoll of gewitte. Wergendra tō lyt þrong ymbe þēoden, þā hyne sīo þrāg becwōm. Nū sceal sinc-þego ond swyrd-gifu,	There was little I could do to protect his life in the heat of the fray, yet I found new strength welling up when I went to help him. Then my sword connected and the deadly assaults of our foe grew weaker, the fire coursed less strongly from his head. But when the worst happened too few rallied around the prince.	
eall ēðel-wyn ēowrum cynne, lufen ālicgean; lond-rihtes mōt þære mæg-burge monna æghwylc īdel hweorfan, syððan æðelingas feorran gefricgean flēam ēowerne, dōm-lēasan dæd. Dēað bið sēlla eorla gehwylcum þonne edwīt-līf!" Heht ðā þæt heaðo-weorc tō hagan bīodan up ofer ecg-clif, þær þæt eorl-weorod	"So it is goodbye now to all you know and love on your home ground, the open-handedness, the giving of war-swords. Every one of you with freeholds of land, our whole nation, will be dispossessed, once princes from beyond get tidings of how you turned and fled and disgraced yourselves. A warrior will sooner die than live a life of shame."	He predicts that enemies will now attack the Geats
morgen-longne dæg möd-giömor sæt, bord-hæbbende, bēga on wēnum, ende-dōgores ond eft-cymes lēofes monnes. Lỹt swīgode nīwra spella, sē de næs gerād, ac hē sōdlīce sægde ofer ealle: "Nū is wil-geofa Wedra lēoda, dryhten Gēata dēað-bedde fæst, wunað wæl-reste wyrmes dædum: him on efn ligeð ealdor-gewinna siex-bennum sēoc; sweorde ne meahte on dām āglæcean ænige þinga wunde gewyrcean. Wīglāf siteð ofer Bīowulfe, byre Wīhstānes,	Then he ordered the outcome of the fight to be reported to those camped on the ridge, that crowd of retainers who had sat all morning, sad at heart, shield-bearers wondering about the man they loved: would this day be his last or would he return? He told the truth and did not balk, the rider who bore news to the cliff-top. He addressed them all: "Now the people's pride and love, the lord of the Geats, is laid on his deathbed, brought down by the dragon's attack. Beside him lies the bane of his life, dead from knife-wounds. There was no way Beowulf could manage to get the better of the monster with his sword. Wiglaf sits at Beowulf's side, the son of Weohstan,	A messenger tells the people that Beowulf is dead

	in Hrefnes-holt hlaford-lease.	
	Besæt ðā sin-herge sweorda lāfe	
	wundum wērge; wēan oft gehēt	
	earmre teohhe ondlonge niht,	
6	BEOWULF	

healdeð hige-mæðum heafod-wearde, lēofes ond lāðes. Nū ys lēodum wēn orleg-hwile, syððan underne Froncum ond Frysum fyll cyninges wīde weorðeð. Wæs sīo wröht scepen heard wið Hūgas, syððan Higelāc cwom faran flot-herge on Fresna land, bær hyne Hetware hilde genægdon, elne geēodon mid ofer-mægene, bæt se byrn-wiga būgan sceolde, fēoll on fēðan; nalles frætwe geaf ealdor dugoðe. Ūs wæs ā syððan Merewioingas milts ungyfeðe. "Nē ic te Swēo-ðēode sibbe oððe trēowe wihte ne wēne: ac wæs wīde cūð, bætte Ongenðīo ealdre besnyðede Hæðcen Hrēbling wið Hrefna-wudu, bā for onmēdlan ærest gesöhton Gēata lēode Gūð-Scilfingas. Sona him se froda fæder Ohtheres, eald ond eges-full ondslyht ageaf, ābrēot brim-wīsan, bryd āheorde, gomela iō-mēowlan golde berofene, Onelan modor ond Ohtheres: ond ða folgode feorh-genīðlan, oððæt hī oðēodon earfoðlīce in Unafrag holt hlaford lago

eorl ofer öðrum unlifigendum,

the living warrior watching by the dead, keeping weary vigil, holding a wake for the loved and the loathed.

2910

2020

2930

over our nation, soon it will be known to Franks and Frisians, far and wide, that the king is gone. Hostility has been great among the Franks since Hygelac sailed forth at the head of a war-fleet into Friesland: there the Hetware harried and attacked and overwhelmed him with great odds. The leader in his war-gear was laid low, fell amongst followers; that lord did not favour his company with spoils. The Merovingian king has been an enemy to us ever since.

Now war is looming

"Nor do I expect peace or pact-keeping of any sort from the Swedes. Remember: at Ravenswood, Ongentheow slaughtered Haethcyn, Hrethel's son, when the Geat people in their arrogance first attacked the fierce Shylfings. The return blow was quickly struck by Ohthere's father. Old and terrible, he felled the sea-king and saved his own aged wife, the mother of Onela and of Ohthere, bereft of her gold rings. Then he kept hard on the heels of the foe and drove them, leaderless, lucky to get away, in a desperate rout into Ravenswood. His army surrounded the weary remnant where they nursed their wounds; all through the night he howled threats at those huddled survivors.

He foresees wars with the Franks and the Frisians

The Swedes too will strike to avenge the slaughter of Ongentheow

Ongentheow's last engagement at Ravenswood: he cornered a Geatish force

2910

2920

fuglum to gamene. Frofor eft gelamp sārig-modum somod ær-dæge, syððan hie Hygelaces horn ond byman, gealdor ongēaton, bā se gōda cōm lēoda dugoðe on lāst faran. "Wæs sīo swāt-swaðu Swēona ond Gēata, wæl-ræs weora wide gesyne, hū ðā folc mid him fæhðe töwehton. Gewät him da se goda mid his gædelingum, fröd fela-geömor fæsten secean, eorl Ongenbio ufor oncirde; hæfde Higelāces hilde gefrūnen, wlonces wig-cræft; wiðres ne truwode, bæt hē sæ-mannum onsacan mihte, heaðo-līðendum, hord forstandan, bearn ond bryde; beah eft bonan eald under eorð-weall. Þā wæs æht boden Swēona lēodum, segn Higelāces freodo-wong bone ford ofereodon, syððan Hrēðlingas tö hagan þrungon. Þær wearð Ongenðiow ecgum sweorda, blonden-fexa on bid wrecen, bæt se beod-cyning dafian sceolde Eafores anne dom. Hyne yrringa Wulf Wonreding wepne gerechte, bæt him for swenge swāt ædrum sprong forð under fexe. Næs hē forht swā dēh. gomela Scilfing, ac forgeald hraðe wyrsan wrixle wæl-hlem bone, syððan ðēod-cyning byder oncirde.

cwæð hē on mergenne mēces ecgum

gētan wolde, sum' on galg-trēowum

2940

2950

2960

2970

promised to axe their bodies open when dawn broke, dangle them from gallows 2940 to feed the birds. But at first light when their spirits were lowest, relief arrived. They heard the sound of Hygelac's horn, his trumpet calling as he came to find them, the hero in pursuit, at hand with troops. "The bloody swathe that Swedes and Geats cut through each other was everywhere. No one could miss their murderous feuding. Then the old man made his move, pulled back, barred his people in: 2950 Ongentheow withdrew to higher ground. Hygelac's pride and prowess as a fighter were known to the earl: he had no confidence that he could hold out against that horde of seamen, defend wife and the ones he loved from the shock of the attack. He retreated for shelter behind the earthwall. Then Hygelac swooped on the Swedes at bay, his banners swarmed into their refuge, his Geat forces drove forward to destroy the camp. 2960 There in his grey hairs, Ongentheow was cornered, ringed around with swords. And it came to pass that the king's fate was in Eofor's hands, and in his alone. Wulf, son of Wonred, went for him in anger, split him open so that blood came spurting from under his hair. The old hero still did not flinch, but parried fast, hit back with a harder stroke: the king turned and took him on.

2970

Hygelac relieved the besieged Geats

Ongentheow withdrew

The Swedish king fought for his life. He survived a blow from Wulf, hit back, but was killed by Wulf's brother, Eofor

	^

2980

Ne meahte se snella sunu Wonrēdes ealdum ceorle ondslyht giofan. ac hē him on hēafde helm ær gescer, bæt hē blode fāh būgan sceolde, feoll on foldan; næs he fæge ba git, ac hē hyne gewyrpte, þēah de him wund hrine. Lēt se hearda Higelāces þegn brādne mēce, þā his bröðor læg, eald-sweord eotonisc. entiscne helm brecan ofer bord-weal; ðā gebēah cyning, folces hyrde, wæs in feorh dropen. Đā wāron monige, be his māg wriðon, ricone ārærdon, ðā him gerymed wearð, bæt hie wæl-stowe wealdan moston. Þenden rēafode rinc öðerne. nam on Ongenðīo īren-byrnan, heard swyrd hilted ond his helm somod; hāres hyrste Higelāce bær. Hē ðām frætwum fēng ond him fægre gehēt lēana mid lēodum, ond gelæste swā; geald bone gūð-ræs Geata dryhten, Hrēðles eafora, bā hē tō hām becom, Iofore ond Wulfe mid ofer-māðmum: sealde hiora gehwæðrum hund þūsenda landes ond locenra bēaga -ne dorfte him dā lēan oðwītan geslögon; ond ða lofore forgeaf angan dohtor, hām-weorðunge, hyldo tō wedde. "Pæt ys sīo fāhðo ond se feondscipe, wæl-nīð wera, ðæs ðe ic wēn hafo,

Then Wonred's son, the brave Wulf, could land no blow against the aged lord. Ongentheow divided his helmet so that he buckled and bowed his bloodied head and dropped to the ground. But his doom held off. Though he was cut deep, he recovered again. "With his brother down, the undaunted Eofor, Hygelac's thane, hefted his sword and smashed murderously at the massive helmet past the lifted shield. And the king collapsed, 2980 The shepherd of people was sheared of life. "Many then hurried to help Wulf, bandaged and lifted him, now that they were left masters of the blood-soaked battleground. One warrior stripped the other, looted Ongentheow's iron mail-coat, his hard sword-hilt, his helmet too, and carried the graith to King Hygelac; he accepted the prize, promised fairly The victorious Geats returned home that reward would come, and kept his word. 2990 For their bravery in action, when they arrived home Eofor and Wulf were overloaded by Hrethel's son, Hygelac the Geat, with gifts of land and linked rings that were worth a fortune. They had won glory, so there was no gainsaying his generosity. And he gave Eofor his only daughter to bide at home with him, an honour and a bond. "So this bad blood between us and the Swedes, this vicious feud. I am convinced. 3000

þē ūs sēceað tō Swēona lēoda, syððan hie gefricgeað frean userne ealdor-lēasne, bone de ær geheold wið hettendum hord ond rīce æfter hæleða hryre, hwate Scildingas, folc-rēd fremede oððe furður gēn eorlscipe efnde. Nū is ofost betost. bæt we beod-cyning bær sceawian ond bone gebringan, be ūs bēagas geaf, on ād-fære. Ne scel ānes hwæt 3010 meltan mid þām mödigan, ac þær is māðma hord, gold unrīme, grimme gecēapod; ond nū æt sīðestan sylfes feore bēagas gebohte: bā sceall brond fretan, ælad beccean, nalles eorl wegan māððum to gemyndum, ne mægð scyne habban on healse hring-weorðunge, ac sceal geomor-mod, golde bereafod, oft, nalles æne, elland tredan, nū se here-wīsa hleahtor ālegde, 3020 gamen ond gleo-dream. Fordon sceall gar wesan monig morgen-ceald mundum bewunden, hæfen on handa, nalles hearpan swēg wigend weccean, ac se wonna hrefn fūs ofer fægum fela reordian, earne secgan, hū him æt æte spēow, þenden hē wið wulf wæl rēafode." Swā se secg hwata secggende wæs lāðra spella; hē ne lēag fela wyrda nē worda. Weorod eall ārās, 3030

is bound to revive; they will cross our borders and attack in force when they find out that Beowulf is dead. In days gone by when our warriors fell and we were undefended he kept our coffers and our kingdom safe. He worked for the people, but as well as that he behaved like a hero. We must hurry now to take a last look at the king and launch him, lord and lavisher of rings, on the funeral road. His royal pyre will melt no small amount of gold: heaped there in a hoard, it was bought at heavy cost, and that pile of rings he paid for at the end with his own life will go up with the flame, be furled in fire: treasure no follower will wear in his memory, nor lovely woman link and attach as a torque around her neck-but often, repeatedly, in the path of exile they shall walk bereft, bowed under woe, now that their leader's laugh is silenced, high spirits quenched. Many a spear dawn-cold to the touch will be taken down and waved on high; the swept harp won't waken warriors, but the raven winging darkly over the doomed will have news, tidings for the eagle of how he hoked and ate, how the wolf and he made short work of the dead."

Such was the drift of the dire report that gallant man delivered. He got little wrong in what he told and predicted.

The whole troop

The messenger predicts that the Swedes will soon retaliate

With Beowulf gone, a tragic future awaits

3020

3030

3010

3040 3050 3060	<ul> <li>ēodon unblīðe under Earna-næs,</li> <li>wollen-teāre, wundur scēawian.</li> <li>Fundon ðā on sande sāwul-lēasne</li> <li>hlim-bed healdan, þone þe him hringas geaf</li> <li>ærran mælum; þā wæs ende-dæg</li> <li>gödum gegongen, þæt se gūð-cyning,</li> <li>Wedra þēoden, wundor-dēaðe swealt.</li> <li>Ær hī þær gesēgan syllīcran wiht,</li> <li>wyrm on wonge wiðer-ræhtes þær,</li> <li>läðne licgean: wæs se lēg-draca,</li> <li>grimlīc gryre-fāh, glēdum beswæled.</li> <li>Sē wæs fiftiges föt-gemearces</li> <li>lang on legere; lyft-wynne hēold</li> <li>nihtes hwīlum, nyðer eft gewät</li> <li>dennes nīosian; wæs ðā dēaðe fæst,</li> <li>hæfde eorð-scrafa ende genyttod.</li> <li>Him big stödan bunan ond orcas,</li> <li>discas lāgon ond dÿre swyrd,</li> <li>õmige, þurhetone, swā hīe wið eorðan fæðm</li> <li>þūsend wintra þær eardodon.</li> <li>Þonne wæs þæt yrfe ēacen-cræftig,</li> <li>iū-monna gold, galdre bewunden,</li> <li>þæt ðām hring-sele hrīnan ne möste</li> <li>gumena ænig, nefne God sylfa,</li> <li>sigora Söð-cyning, sealde þām ðe hē wolde</li> <li>-hē is manna gehyld- hord openian,</li> <li>efne swā hwylcum manna, swā him gemet ðūhte.</li> <li>Þā wæs gesÿne, þæt se sīð ne ðāh</li> <li>þām ðe unrihte inne gehýdde</li> <li>wræte under wealle; weard ær ofslöh</li> <li>fêara sumne; þā sīo fæhð gewearð</li> </ul>	3040	rose in tears, then took their way to the uncanny scene under Earnaness. There, on the sand, where his soul had left him, they found him at rest, their ring-giver from days gone by. The great man had breathed his last. Beowulf the king had indeed met with a marvellous death. But what they saw first was far stranger: the serpent on the ground, gruesome and vile, lying facing him. The fire-dragon was scaresomely burnt, scorched all colours. From head to tail, his entire length was fifty feet. He had shimmered forth on the night air once, then winged back down to his den; but death owned him now, he would never enter his earth-gallery again. Beside him stood pitchers and piled-up dishes, silent flagons, precious swords eaten through with rust, ranged as they had been while they waited their thousand winters under ground. That huge cache, gold inherited from an ancient race, was under a spell— which meant no one was ever permitted to enter the ring-hall unless God Himself, mankind's Keeper, True King of Triumphs, allowed some person pleasing to Him— and in His eyes worthy—to open the hoard.
	tēara sumne; þā sīo fæhð gewearð	3060	the hopes of the one who had wrongly hidden riches under the rock-face. First the dragon slew that man among men, who in turn made fierce amends

The Geats find the two bodies

BEOWULF

gewrecen wrāðlīce. Wundur hwār þonne eorl ellen-röf ende gefere līf-gesceafta, bonne leng ne mæg mon mid his māgum medu-seld būan. Swā wæs Bīowulfe, þā hē biorges weard sonte, searo-nidas; seofa ne cude burh hwæt his worulde-gedāl weorðan sceolde; swā hit oð domes dæg dope benemdon þēodnas mære, þā ðæt þær dydon, bæt se secg wære synnum scildig, hergum geheaðerod, hell-bendum fæst, wommum gewitnad, sē done wong strude; næs hē gold-hwæte gearwor hæfde āgendes ēst ār gescēawod. Wīglāf maðelode, Wīhstānes sunu: "Oft sceall eorl monig ānes willan wræc ādrēogan, swā ūs geworden is. Ne meahton wē gelæran leofne beoden. rīces hyrde ræd ænigne, bæt hē ne grētte gold-weard bone, lēte hyne licgean bær hē longe wæs, wīcum wunian oð woruld-ende; heold on heah-gesceap. Hord ys gesceawod, grimme gegongen; wæs þæt gifeðe tö swīð. be done beod-cyning byder ontyhte. Ic wæs bær inne ond bæt eall geondseh, recedes geatwa, bā mē gerymed wæs, nealles swæslīce sīð ālyfed inn under eorð-weall. Ic on ofoste gefeng micle mid mundum mægen-byrðenne hord-gestrēona, hider ūt ætbær cyninge mīnum: cwico wæs þā gēna,

and settled the feud. Famous for his deeds a warrior may be, but it remains a mystery where his life will end, when he may no longer dwell in the mead-hall among his own. So it was with Beowulf, when he faced the cruelty and cunning of the mound-guard. He himself was ignorant of how his departure from the world would happen. The high-born chiefs who had buried the treasure declared it until doomsday so accursed that whoever robbed it would be guilty of wrong and grimly punished for their transgression, hasped in hell-bonds in heathen shrines. Yet Beowulf's gaze at the gold treasure when he first saw it had not been selfish.

3070

3080

3090

Wiglaf, son of Weohstan, spoke: "Often when one man follows his own will many are hurt. This happened to us. Nothing we advised could ever convince the prince we loved, our land's guardian, not to vex the custodian of the gold, let him lie where he was long accustomed, lurk there under earth until the end of the world. He held to his high destiny. The hoard is laid bare, but at a grave cost; it was too cruel a fate that forced the king to that encounter. I have been inside and seen everything amassed in the vault. I managed to enter although no great welcome awaited me under the earthwall. I quickly gathered up a huge pile of the priceless treasures handpicked from the hoard and carried them here where the king could see them. He was still himself,

## Wiglaf ponders Beowulf 's fate

3090

3070

wis ond gewittig. Worn eall gespræc gomol on gehõo ond ēowic grētan hēt, bæd þæt gē geworhton æfter wines dædum in bæl-stede beorh bone hean, micelne ond mærne, swa he manna wæs wīgend weorð-fullost wīde geond eorðan, benden hē burh-welan brūcan moste. Uton nū efstan öðre sīðe sēon ond sēcean searo-gimma geþræc, wundur under wealle; ic eow wisige, bæt gē genöge nēon scēawiað bēagas ond brād gold. Sīe sīo bær gearo, ædre geæfned, bonne we ut cymen, ond bonne geferian frēan ūserne, lēofne mannan, bær hē longe sceal on dæs Waldendes wære gebolian." Hēt ðā gebēodan byre Wihstānes, hæle hilde-dīor, hæleða monegum, bold-āgendra, þæt hīe bæl-wudu feorran feredon, folc-āgende, gödum tögenes: "Nu sceal gled fretan, -weaxan wonna lēg- wigena strengel, bone de oft gebad īsern-scūre, bonne stræla storm strengum gebæded scoc ofer scild-weall, sceft nytte heold, fæðer-gearwum fūs, flāne fulleode." Hūru se snotra sunu Wihstānes ācīgde of corðre cyniges þegnas, syfone ætsomne, bā sēlestan, ēode eahta sum under inwit-hröf

alive, aware, and in spite of his weakness he had many requests. He wanted me to greet you and order the building of a barrow that would crown the site of his pyre, serve as his memorial, in a commanding position, since of all men to have lived and thrived and lorded it on earth his worth and due as a warrior were the greatest. Now let us again go quickly and feast our eyes on that amazing fortune heaped under the wall. I will show the way and take you close to those coffers packed with rings and bars of gold. Let a bier be made and got ready quickly when we come out and then let us bring the body of our lord, the man we loved, to where he will lodge for a long time in the care of the Almighty." Then Weohstan's son, stalwart to the end, had orders given to owners of dwellings, many people of importance in the land, to fetch wood from far and wide for the good man's pyre.

3100

3110

3120

our leader in battle, the blaze darken round him who stood his ground in the steel-hail, when the arrow-storm shot from bowstrings pelted the shield-wall. The shaft hit home. Feather-fledged, it finned the barb in flight."

"Now shall flame consume

Next the wise son of Weohstan called from among the king's thanes a group of seven: he selected the best and entered with them, the eighth of their number, Wiglaf gives orders for the building of a funeral pyre

He reports Beowulf's last wishes

hoard

He goes with seven thanes to remove the

treasure from the

3110

3100

	wyrm ofer weall-clif, lēton wēg niman,		over the clifftop, let tide's flow
	flöd fæðmian frætwa hyrde.		and backwash take the treasure-minder.
	Þā wæs wunden gold on wæn hladen,		Then coiled gold was loaded on a cart
	æghwæs unrīm, æþelingc boren,		in great abundance, and the grey-haired leader,
	hār hilde-rinc to Hrones-næsse.		the prince on his bier, borne to Hronesness.
	Him dā gegiredan Gēata lēode		
	ād on eorðan unwāclīcne,		The Geat people built a pyre for Beowulf,
	helmum behongen, hilde-bordum,		stacked and decked it until it stood four-square,
3140	beorhtum byrnum, swā hē bēna wæs;		hung with helmets, heavy war-shields
	ālegdon dā tomiddes mærne þeoden	3140	and shining armour, just as he had ordered.
	hæleð hiofende, hlaford leofne.		Then his warriors laid him in the middle of it,
	Ongunnon þa on beorge bæl-fyra mæst		mourning a lord far-famed and beloved.
	wīgend weccan: wudu-rēc āstāh		On a height they kindled the hugest of all
	sweart ofer swiodole, swogende leg,		funeral fires; fumes of woodsmoke
	wope bewunden wind-blond gelæg		billowed darkly up, the blaze roared
	oðþæt hē dā bān-hūs gebrocen hæfde,		and drowned out their weeping, wind died down
	hāt on hreðre. Higum unröte		and flames wrought havoc in the hot bone-house,
	mod-ceare mændon, mon-dryhtnes cwealm;		burning it to the core. They were disconsolate
3150	swylce giomor-gyd Geatisc meowle		and wailed aloud for their lord's decease.
	bunden-heorde	3150	A Geat woman too sang out in grief;
	song sorg-cearig. Sæde geneahhe,		with hair bound up, she unburdened herself
	þæt hīo hyre here-geongas hearde ondrēde		of her worst fears, a wild litany
	wæl-fylla worn, werudes egesan,		of nightmare and lament: her nation invaded,
	hyndo ond hæft-nyd. Heofon rece swealg.		enemies on the rampage, bodies in piles,
			slavery and abasement. Heaven swallowed the smoke.
210	BEOWULF		BEOWULF

under the God-cursed roof; one raised a lighted torch and led the way. No lots were cast for who should loot the hoard for it was obvious to them that every bit of it lay unprotected within the vault, there for the taking. It was no trouble to hurry to work and haul out the priceless store. They pitched the dragon flow asure-minder. ed on a cart ne grey-haired leader, e to Hronesness. re for Beowulf, il it stood four-square, war-shields s he had ordered. in the middle of it. and beloved.

Beowulf's funeral

A Geat woman's dread

3130

hilde-rinca: sum on handa bær

syððan orwearde, ænigne dæl,

læne licgan; lytænig mearn,

bæt hi ofostlice üt geferedon

dyre māðmas: dracan ēc scufun.

secgas gesēgon on sele wunian,

æled-leoman, se de on orde geong.

Næs ðā on hlytme, hwā þæt hord strude,

60	Geworhton ðā Wedra lēode hlēo on hōe, sē wæs hēah ond brād, wēg-līðendum wīde gesyne, ond betimbredon on tyn dagum beadu-röfes bēcn; bronda lāfe wealle beworhton, swā hyt weorðlīcost fore-snotre men findan mihton. Hī on beorg dydon bēg ond siglu, eall swylce hyrsta, swylce on horde ær nīð-hēdige men genumen hæfdon; forlēton eorla gestrēon eorðan healdan, gold on grēote, þær hit nū gēn lifað eldum swā unnyt, swa hit æror wæs. Þā ymbe hlæw riodan hilde-dēore,	3160	Then the Geat people began to construct a mound on a headland, high and imposing, a marker that sailors could see from far away, and in ten days they had done the work. It was their hero's memorial; what remained from the fire they housed inside it, behind a wall as worthy of him as their workmanship could make it. And they buried torques in the barrow, and jewels and a trove of such things as trespassing men had once dared to drag from the hoard. They let the ground keep that ancestral treasure, gold under gravel, gone to earth, as useless to men now as it ever was. Then twelve warriors rode around the tomb,	Beowulf's barrow
70	<ul> <li>æþelinga bearn, ealra twelfe,</li> <li>woldon ceare cwīðan, kyning mænan,</li> <li>word-gyd wrecan ond ymb wer sprecan:</li> <li>eahtodan eorlscipe ond his elle-weorc;</li> <li>duguðum dēmdon, swā hit gedēfe bið</li> <li>þæt mon his wine-dryhten wordum herge,</li> <li>ferhðum frēoge, þonne hē forð scile</li> <li>of līc-haman læded weorðan.</li> <li>Swā begnornodon Gēata lēode</li> <li>hlāfordes hryre, heorð-genēatas;</li> <li>cwædon þæt hē wære wyruld-cyninga,</li> <li>manna mildust ond mon-ðwærust,</li> <li>lēodum līðost ond lof-geornost.</li> </ul>	3170 3180	chieftain's sons, champions in battle, all of them distraught, chanting in dirges, mourning his loss as a man and a king. They extolled his heroic nature and exploits and gave thanks for his greatness; which was the proper thing, for a man should praise a prince whom he holds dear and cherish his memory when that moment comes when he has to be convoyed from his bodily home. So the Geat people, his hearth companions, sorrowed for the lord who had been laid low. They said that of all the kings upon the earth he was the man most gracious and fair-minded, kindest to his people and keenest to win fame.	His people lament

Family Trees

Acknowledgements

## Family Trees

Family trees of the Danish, Swedish, and Geatish dynasties. Names given here are the ones used in this translation.

## THE DANES or THE SHIELDINGS





The proposal that I should translate *Beowulf* came in the early 1980s from the editors of *The Norton Anthology of English Literature*, so my first thanks go to M. H. Abrams and Jon Stallworthy, who encouraged the late John Benedict to commission some preliminary passages. Then, when I got going in earnest four years ago, Norton appointed Professor Alfred David to keep a learned eye on what I was making of the original, and without his annotations on the first draft and his many queries and suggested alternatives as the manuscript advanced towards completion, this translation would have been a weaker and a wobblier thing. Al's responses were informed by scholarship and by a lifetime's experience of teaching the poem, so they were invaluable. Nevertheless, I was often reluctant to follow his advice and persisted many times in what we both knew were erroneous ways, so he is not to be held responsible for any failures here in the construing of the original or for the different directions in which it is occasionally skewed.

I am also grateful to W. W. Norton & Co. for allowing the translation to be published by Faber and Faber in London and Farrar, Straus and Giroux in New York.

At Faber's, I benefited greatly from Christopher Reid's editorial pencil on the first draft and Paul Keegan's on the second. I also had important encouragement and instruction in the latter stages of the work from colleagues at Harvard, who now include by happy coincidence the present Associate General Editor of *The Norton Anthology*, Professor Stephen Greenblatt. I remember with special pleasure a medievalists' seminar where I finally recanted on the use of the word "gilly" in the presence of Professors Larry Benson, Dan Donoghue, Joseph Harris, and Derek Pearsall. Professor John R. Niles happened to attend that seminar and I was lucky to enjoy another, too brief discussion with him in Berkeley, worrying about word choices and wondering about the prejudice in favour of Anglo-Saxon over Latinate diction in translations of the poem.

Helen Vendler's reading helped, as ever, in many points of detail, and I received other particular and important comments from Professors Mary Clayton and Peter Sacks.

Extracts from the first hundred lines of the translation appeared in *The Haw Lantern* (1987) and *Causley at* 70 (1987). Excerpts from the more recent work were published in *Agni, The Sunday Times, The Threepenny Review, The Times Literary Supplement;* also in *A Parcel of Poems: For Ted Hughes on His Sixty-fifth Birthday* and *The Literary Man, Essays Presented to Donald W. Hannah.* Lines 88–98 were printed in January 1999 by Bow & Arrow Press as a tribute to Professor William Alfred, himself a translator of the poem and, while he lived, one of the great teachers of it. Bits of the introduction first appeared in *The Sunday Times* and in an article entitled "Further Language" (*Studies in the Literary Imagination,* vol. XXX, no. 2). The epigraph to the introduction is from my poem "The Settle Bed" (*Seeing Things,* 1991). The broken lines on p. 151 indicate lacunae in the original text.

S.H.